

HAYNSWORTH-FURMAN
AND ALLIED FAMILIES

Gc
929.2
H3347h
1303740

M. L.

Op.

2th
1750

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



3 1833 01283 4070

GENEALOGY

929.2

H3347h

My mind runs back to the
days when my lovely blond
cousin from Greenville vis-
ited us in the old home.

Aug 6, 1942. Hugh C. Haynesworth.

HAYNSWORTH-FURMAN

and

ALLIED FAMILIES

[Including Ancestry and Descendants of Sarah Morse Haynsworth]

by

HUGH CHARLES HAYNSWORTH

Member of the Welles Family Association and the
Connecticut Historical Society

"What you think of your ancestors is not so important as what they would
think of you."

---Timothy Coolidge.
First President Coolidge Family Association

1942

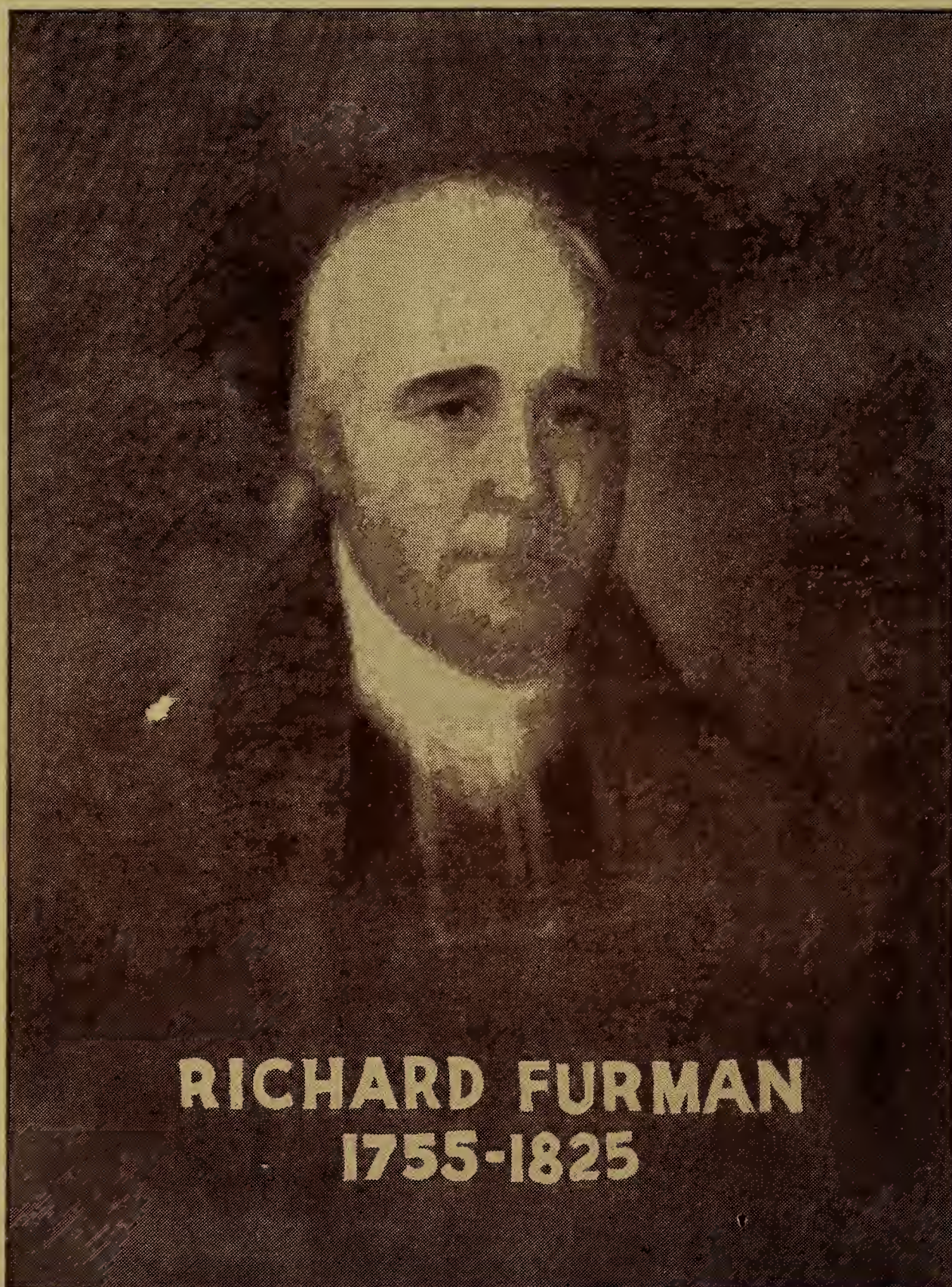
Osteen Publishing Co., Sumter, S. C.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

Copyright 1942 by H. C. Haynsworth

Shipped #17, 12 6-24-1882 -

1303740



M.A., D.D., (R. I. College), J.U.D., (S. C. College)
(Sketch on Page 144)

PREFACE

This little book is a supplement to the histories of the Morse (Moss), Tomlinson, Welles, Curtis, Booth, and Shelton families of Connecticut. Sarah Morse Haynsworth is the focus. Part I traces her ancestry back to the first settlers of that colony.

The indices tell the number of generations from John Moss and Henry Tomlinson. Sarah was seventh in line from these two; she was eighth from Gov. Welles and Elizabeth Curtis, ninth from Hon. Richard Treat, who was one of the twelve "Assistants" named in the famous charter (Gov. Welles's son, Thomas, was another; our descent is through Samuel, the fifth child of the Governor.)

This part is merely a compilation from the following histories in the genealogical section of the Library of Congress:

1. "Memorial of the Morses" by Abner Morse, 1850, No. CS. 71M885
2. Also the revision thereof 50 years later—same number
3. "Henry Tomlinson and His Descendants," by Orcutt, CS. 71T66-1891
4. History of the Welles Family by Albert Welles. C.S. 71W455—1876.
5. Shelton Family CS. 71S545-1877.

None of these works claims accuracy beyond the sixth generation. Descendants had scattered, and exact information was difficult or impossible to get. To that point they are authentic in every particular that the writer had time to check. As much cannot be said, however for their wistful expeditions into English heraldry. Like so many of the family histories marketed around America, there are links too weak to bear the weight of a reasonable doubt. Three hundred years of honorable living in our own country would seem sufficient to give respectability to any family without making these doubtful excursions.

Part II is an unconventional account of the South Carolina branch of these families—a letter to the younger descendants of Sarah, attempting to give them some insight into the personalities of people who, in the writer's opinion, were well worth knowing. They were so much more than just a list of names followed by dates. Accuracy is claimed. The facts were obtained from family Bibles and Probate records.

FOREWORD TO SECOND EDITION

The theme of this book is the development of Americanism as shown forth in the history of certain families of the purest American stock. These have given to their country a few distinguished names, but for the most part they were just Americans trying, without thought of acclaim, to make this a better land in which to live. We glory in the achievements of our great men, but it is the second—and much larger—group that has really built America. For three centuries they have lived quiet, wholesome lives. To them “duty” was not a harsh word. Their sense of humor lightened their burdens and made for happiness, even during stressful times. (See Aunt Maria’s letter.) They loved their country; they revered their God. They nourished that spirit without which a nation cannot live in honor—the will to freedom, respect for the rights of others.

We are now seeing how a few faithless leaders, forgetting the accumulated glory of a thousand years, have brought shame upon *La Patrie*. Groveling appeasers have delivered the sons of France into the arms of a brazen Moloch. Verily this spirit of America is the first line of defense; it should be inculcated in our children during their earliest years.

The present edition includes “Ancestry and Descendants of Sarah Morse Haynsworth”—“privately printed for distribution among members of the family”—which met with a reception entirely unforeseen. It has been registered by the greatest genealogical societies, and (to my amazement) republished in full in the *Genealogical Quarterly* of London in the Spring 1941 issue, with the comment: “The book is an excellent example of how a family history can be made interesting reading to those outside the actual family concerned.”

That printing was soon exhausted. To meet what appeared to be a demand, I decided to expand certain features of that book and add other lines of descent. Some descendants of these lines wished to have included other lines of their own not contemplated by me. Since this undertaking, while primarily for my own descendants, is also a family affair, their requests seemed reasonable. There have therefore been added sections under the head of “Allied Families,” prepared mainly by those directly interested. Comments by me have been added here and there in brackets. Some changes in arrangement have been made. As a general rule the lines have been brought down only to the Civil War period. From that point descendants can easily fill out their own records.

Part 1—Connecticut Ancestry

MORSE (MOSS) FAMILY

First Generation: John Moss (1).

John Moss was with the earliest settlers of the New Haven colony in Connecticut, and signed with the Planters Association, 4, 4, 1639. He was a member of the First General Court in February, 1639, July, 1648, June, 1649, September, 1649, and August, 1664. He was chosen corporal, 6, 6, 1642. At the age of 67 years, he was one of the incorporators of that part of New Haven which was set off as Wallingford; here, on May, 1678, he was chosen commissioner and to marry people; he was re-elected commissioner from Wallingford 18 times, serving as deputy also, and for Meriden as well. John Moss died in Wallingford in 1707 and is said to have then been 104 years old; this accords with his own statement of his age in 1670 when he signed as one of the incorporators of Wallingford as being 67 years of age, which makes his birth to have been in 1603-4.

C. H. S. Davis in his History of Wallingford shows that he was about the most prominent citizen. He is constantly referred to as "Mr. John Moss," while the other names are recorded without the title.

Second Generation: Mercy Moss (25).

Mercy Moss, son of John Moss, Senior, was baptized in New Haven, April 1, 1649. The inventory of Mercy Moss was given in New Haven, March 3, 1684-5, by Joseph Moss and John Alling; he left a house, barn, orchard, home lot of 57 acres, another lot of 82 acres, and one-half of a canoe. February 24, 1705-6, John and William Moss of New Haven, heirs of Mercy Moss then of Derby with Jane Moss of Stratford, Conn., settled the estate of his deceased brother, John Moss, late of Hartford, Conn., son of Mercy Moss. Mercy Moss married Elizabeth _____.

Third Generation: John Moss (41).

John Moss, son of Mercy² (John) and Elizabeth Moss, was born in New Haven, January 7, 1677. He resided in New Haven, Jamaica, Long Island, Stratford, and died while on a trip to Hartford, December 30, 1724. John Moss married probably December 22, 1707 in New Haven, Jane, daughter

of Stephen Thompson; she died in Stratford, September 28, 1743 (1745).

Fourth Generation: John Moss (111).

John Moss, son of John^s (Mercy,^s John¹) and Jane (Thompson) Moss, was born in Jamaica, Long Island, about 1710. He lived in Stratford. He married (1) Miss Sabine; (2) Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Jeanes) Salmon. Her father came from London to build the first Episcopal church of Stratford. John Moss died February 3, 1789, and was buried in the cemetery in Munroe; she died April 29, 1785, in her 69th year, and was buried by his side.

Fifth Generation: Joseph Moss (262).

Joseph Moss, son of John^s (John,^s Mercy,^s John¹) and Sarah (Salmon) Moss, was born in Stratford, Conn. He remained there and married Elizabeth Booth; "he died of smallpox, at the age of 42 years or so," and was buried in Munroe, Conn.

Sixth Generation: Josiah Booth Moss (598).

Josiah Booth Moss, son of Joseph^s (John,^s John,^s Mercy,^s John¹) and Elizabeth (Booth) Moss, was born in New Haven, Conn. He remained there for a few years, then removed to South Carolina, and thence to Mississippi. He married Nancy, daughter of Agur and Sarah (Curtis) Tomlinson. They were in Munroe, Conn., at some period. He died in Colbert, Miss., in the year 1844 aged 71. Nancy died in the same place in November, 1841. Their children were:

1. Sarah Elizabeth,⁷ born in Conn., August 18, 1800, removed with her Father's family to South Carolina in February, 1817, married William Haynsworth, Nov. 16, 1823, died July 28, 1877.

2. Agur Tomlinson Morse, born Oct. 1801, died in Miss.

3. Maria Ann Morse, born Sept., 1804, (died in Chicago).

4. Sophia R. Morse, born June, 1806, married John Hubbell. Some of the family moved to New Mexico and one married a Guittierez.

5. John K. Morse, born June, 1808, died in Miss.

6. George Beale Morse, born April, 1810, died in Chicago in 1883.

7. Charles H. Morse, born May, 1816, died in Chicago in 1897.

8. Edward C. Morse, born in Stateburg, S. C., April, 1819, died in St. Louis.

9. Louisa Lydia Morse, born in Stateburg, S. C., May, 1821, died in Chicago in 1894.

10. Sydney Bolivar Morse, born August, 1825, died in Montgomery, Ala., in 1835.

From colonial records by Trumbull, Volume II, I have taken the following citations; they cover only one volume—ten years:

Page 1. May 9, 1678, nominated for election.

Page 5. Nominated for Wallingford.

Page 27. Mr. John Moss is commissioned to grant warrants and marry persons in Wallingford, 1679.

Page 49. 1680, Mr. John Moss is commissioned to grant warrants and marry persons in Wallingford, 1679.

Page 67. 1680, Mr. John Morse appointed to lay out to Mr. John Bishop his grant of land according to his grant.

Page 76. 1681, Mr. John Moss is commissioned to grant warrants and marry persons in Wallingford.

Page 80. 1681, Appointed to Captain William Lewis, Mr. Street land.

Page 86. 1681, Deputy for Wallingford.

Page 97. 1682, Deputies of the Court are Mr. John Moss for Wallingford.

Page 106. 1682, Deputy for Wallingford.

Page 115. 1683, Deputy for Wallingford.

Page 131. 1683, Deputy for Wallingford.

Page 134. 1693, General Court in Hartford.

Page 139. 1684, Deputy for Wallingford.

Page 140. 1684, Commissioner for the several towns are Mr. John Morse for Wallingford and Meriden.

Page 155. 1684, Deputy for Wallingford.

Page 195. 1686, Mr. John Morse is commissioned to grant warrants and marry persons in Wallingford.

Page 214. 1686, Deputy for Wallingford.

Page 227. 1687, Deputy for Wallingford.

Page 230. 1687, Commissioner for Wallingford.

As will be observed these entries are brief and concise to the last degree. Many such entries are found on each page absolutely unrelated one to another, no attempt at style or historical continuity. Their principal value to me was to check information obtained from other sources. The writer did not attempt to check all the different persons in the various lines of descent as time did not permit, but the above is given to show the soundness of the statements made in the Morse book.

The writer has been unable to fathom why the name Moss was changed to Morse. This seems to have been done either

by Josiah Morse of the Sixth Generation or by his father. The Reverend Abner Morse states that the names were originally the same. Spelling was not a strong point with these old gentlemen, and further so many more spelled their name Morse than Moss, that the Moss family finally surrendered to the general tendency of the neighborhood to spell the name Morse. The middle name of Josiah (6) Booth Morse shows him to undoubtedly have been the son of Joseph (5) and Elizabeth Booth Moss. The Reverend Abner Morse got most of his information from the town records of the various communities in which these families lived. Various wills are quoted from all along the lines of descent, leaving little room to doubt the authenticity of his statements. It will be noted also from the citations in colonial records that the name is several times spelled Morse in referring to John Moss. Furthermore, numerous intermarriages had connected the families, though not in the direct line of descent of Sarah Morse Haynsworth, all of which will show that the variation in spelling was not considered important.

TOMLINSON FAMILY

Henry Tomlinson and His Descendants" by Orcutt, Congressional Library—C.S. 71 T 66—1891.

Henry Tomlinson¹

With his wife Alice, and probably two or three children, came from Derby, in Derbyshire, England, to America, and in 1652, settled in Milford, Conn. What year he came or what ship he came in is unknown. Tradition says he came to New Haven and thence to Milford.

Having settled in Milford the next record shows Henry as "Keeper of the Ordinary" (Probate Judge) at Milford, to which position he was elected by the town as one of its most honorable offices.

In the autumn of 1656 or the next spring, Henry Tomlinson removed with his family to Stratford, Conn., and on April 1, 1657, purchased of Joshua Atwater the estate which Mr. Atwater had bought of William Quenby, one of the original proprietors of the township.

Henry Tomlinson died at Stratford, Conn., March 16, 1691 leaving a widow, two sons, and five daughters, all married except Augur, his younger son. The remains were probably buried in the first burying-ground adjoining the first meeting-house near Sandy-Hollow. The Tomlinson book quotes his will.

8. Lieutenant Agur Tomlinson²

Son of Henry¹ and Alice Tomlinson married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Jeremiah Judson, December 13, 1681. He married (2) Sarah, widow of Ephraim Hawley, October 19, 1692. She was the daughter of Samuel Welles of Wethersfield, Conn., and granddaughter of Governor Thomas Welles, and died June 29, 1694. He married (3) widow Abigail Brown, April 14, 1702. He died March 5, 1727-8, in the 70th year of his age.

17. Zachariah Tomlinson³

Son of Lt. Agur² (Henry and Sarah (Welles) (Hawley) Tomlinson, married (1) Hannah, daughter of Joseph Beach, March 23, 1718-19. She died October 3, 1740, aged 37 years. He married (2) widow Mary Holmes. She was the daughter of John Morse of Stratford. By tradition and records in the family, she was the widow of Daniel Holmes, who died in 1738. Zachariah died March 15, 1768, aged 75 years. He was a prominent citizen in Stratford. The coat of arms painted in large size, is traced to his possession, as having been descended to him from his grandfather, Henry Tomlinson, and hence the historical certainty that it was brought hither by the said Henry Tomlinson.

The inscription on the gravestones of these persons in the Stratford old cemetery are:

"In memory of Mr. Zachariah Tomlinson, who Departed this Life on ye 15th day of Aprll, Anno Domini, 1768, in ye 75th year of his age."

"Here lyes ye Body of Mrs. Hannah Tomlinson, Wife of Mr. Zachariah Tomlinson, who departed this life October 5th, 1740, in ye 37 year of her age."

The Will of Zachariah Tomlinson of Stratford Village, 1768, is quoted.

51. Captain Beech Tomlinson⁴

Son of Zachariah,³ (Augur,² Henry¹) and Hannah (Beach) Tomlinson married Charity, daughter of Joseph Shelton, October 25, 1752. The inscriptions on their gravestones in the Huntington Cemetery read:

"In memory of Capt. Beach Tomlinson, who died November 28, 1817, aged 91 years.

Unvail thy bosom faithful tomb
Take these new treasures to thy trust
And give these sacred relics room
To seek a slumber in the dust.

"In memory of Mrs. Charity Tomlinson, wife of Capt.

Beach Tomlinson, who died November 19, 1809; in the 73rd year of her age."

They settled in Huntington, Conn., on land given him by his father, where they resided during their lives. He possessed remarkable physical strength, memory and enterprise, which continued to the end of his life.

Beach Tomlinson was appointed Ensign in the trainband, May, 1771, in Ripton (now Huntington) Ct., 4th regiment, and Lt. in October, 1774, and Captain, according to the following record:

"This Assembly do establish Beach Tomlinson to be Captain of the Seventh Company or trainband in the 14th regiment in this Colony." (Colonial records, vol. XV, 343).

He was in the Revolutionary War according to the following record taken from the Adjutant General's report of Conn. men:

Captain B. Tomlinson entered service October 5, disch. Oct. 22.

It is probable he was in the war several times with his militia company or several men selected from it for the occasion, as were needed.

Captain Beach Tomlinson's will was dated June 18, 1811, and proved December 2, 1817. In the final distribution each of the five sons living, or their heirs, received \$10,167.59, and each of the daughters, or their heirs received \$4,111.68; the whole amount being \$73,896.35.

143. Agur Tomlinson⁵ (son of Beach,⁴ Zachariah,³ Agur,² Henry¹) married Sarah Curtiss⁶ (see Curtiss family) May 20, 1781. He was a farmer in Upper White Hills in Huntington, Ct., and was in the Revolutionary War with his father. Died October 31, 1843 aged 87 years. One of his children was Nancy,⁶ another was John⁶ (Miss Mary Earle Lyles of Columbia, S. C., has in her possession a letter written by John in January, 1813, to his niece, Sarah Morse who was then a little more than 12 years old. Thinking he would get some interesting family items, the writer pounced upon this letter, but found that it was devoted entirely to a religious dissertation and an exhortation to live the Christian life. This was of course admirable but disappointing to a student of family history. It is interesting to note this letter had no stamp on it, but the cost of postage was written by the postmaster. In the old days, the pay of a postmaster in a small village was the postage on outgoing mail. In this case the postage was 16c, quite high, considering it had to go only from Red-

ding to New Haven, but the six was written over an eight, the inference being that dear old Uncle John had Jewed the postmaster down from eighteen cents to sixteen cents, another evidence of New England thrift).

269. Nancy^a (daughter of Agur,⁵ Beach,⁴ Zachariah,³ Agur,² Henry¹) married Josiah Morse of Monroe. Lived in New Haven where he was sheriff in 1817. They removed to Edgartown (?), S. C.

Four other children are named.

This list of Nancy's children is incomplete. The correct list will be found under the Morse family.

One of the pleasantest consequences of my first book was the discovery of some relatives in Columbia hitherto unknown to me: Miss Ann Rees Locke, genealogist of the Columbia Library, and her sister Maria Locke Bell, whose husband John du Pont Bell is a descendant of the Adams and other distinguished families. Their great-grandmother, Sophia Tomlinson, was a sister of my great-grandmother, Nancy.

Sophia was married to John Whitehead Rees; his daughter Ann Eliza married John Locke; their son James Whitehead Locke married Helen Gayle, a daughter of Governor Gayle by his second wife Clarissa Stedman Peck. (For an account of Gov. Gayle see family of Richard Haynsworth III.) Ann and Maria are daughters of this marriage.

The children of Maria Locke Bell are:

1. John duPont Bell, Jr., b. Sept. 22, 1909, who married, Nov. 4, 1939, Margaret Cauthen of Rock Hill. They have one child, John duPont Bell III, b. Feb. 29, 1941.

2. Helen Gayle Bell, b. Apr. 4, 1913, who has just been married to Edwin Wannamaker Boineau, widely known as "Bru," an "all-time" quarterback at Carolina.

"SHELTON FAMILY"

Shelton CS. 71 S 545—1877.

Daniel Shelton, founder of the New England branch of the family, was born at Deptford, Yorkshire, England. He and his brother emigrated to this country before 1690. Daniel settled at Stratford, Conn.; Richard in Virginia. (One of Richard's descendants is said to have married Patrick Henry).

The earliest mention of Daniel Shelton in the Stratford Records is in 1687, when he is described as "Merchant." On his tombstone, he is described as Lieutenant Daniel Shelton. But in which county he served or received his commission is not known. There is no record of his having served in this country. He owned lands in Stratford, Stamford, Farmington, Oxford, Woodbury, Corum, Ripton, and Derby.

He settled in that part of Stratford called Long Hill. His land there was a tract about two miles square extending from Long Hill through Corum to the Houssatonic River, on which three of his sons settled. He married April 4, 1692 Elizabeth Welles, daughter of Hon. Samuel Welles of Wethersfield, Conn., and Elizabeth Hollister, who was the daughter of John Holilster, Jr., and Joanna, daughter of Hon Richard Treat.

Mrs. Elizabeth Welles Shelton was born in 1670 and died April 1, 1747. Daniel died 1728 at age of 60. They had nine children the youngest, born in 1714, being Josiah. p 87.

Josiah, 7th son of Daniel, married Eunice Nichols, daughter of Philo Nichols and Mehitabel (another sister married Samuel Shelton, brother of Josiah). They had two daughters: Charity born 1737, and Eunice born in 1741. Charity married Beach Tomlinson October 25, 1751.

"CURTIS FAMILY"

From "Curtis Family," by F. H. Curtis, CS71 C 98, 1903.

Sarah Curtis⁶ (wife of Agur Tomlinson), daughter of 77. Elnathan Curtis⁵ (and Sarah, daughter of Thos. Uford), son of 22. Ephraim⁴ (and Elizabeth, daughter of Ephraim Styles, member of General Court and Magistrate), son of Joseph³ (and Bethia, daughter of Richard Booth, Judge of the Court and Member of the Governor's Council for 22 years), he was known as "The Worshipful Joseph Curtis," son of John (and Elizabeth, sister of Gov. Welles, another intermarriage), 2nd Lt. in King Phillip's War. (This statement was checked by reference to Bodge's "Soldiers in King Phillip's War." He is named, but without rank. At first I thought this was a discrepancy, but I found that Bodge mentioned nowhere any rank except captain and first lieutenant. On page 360 we find that he was paid about three pounds for a short period of service—not much, but money was scarce in those days. Bodge names Samuel Welles and Wm. Curtis among the captains).

Widow Elizabeth Curtis,¹ the settler, who came to this

country with her two sons, William and John, William was a captain in King Phillip's War. She is listed as one of the 17 original families of Stratford.

WELLES FAMILY

Governor Thomas Welles of Conn., a lineal descendant of the Essex branch of the Welles family in England, was born in Essex County, England, in the year 1590. He died at Wethersfield, Connecticut, January 14, 1659/60. He married in England soon after July 5, 1615 Alice Tomes. She was the daughter of John and Ellen (Gunne) (Phelps) Tomes of Long Marston, Co. Gloucester, England. She died in Connecticut not later than 1646, as about 1646, he married Elizabeth (Deming) Foote, sister of John Deming and widow of Nathaniel Foote, both of Wethersfield. After his second marriage he lived in Wethersfield. He was Secretary of the Colony for eight years, 1640-1648.

"In the year 1635, John Winthrop, (son of Governor Winthrop of Mass.) arrived at Boston with a commission from Lord Saye and Seal, Lord Brooke, and other noblemen interested in the Connecticut patent, to erect a fort at the mouth of the Connecticut river. They sent men, ammunition, and 2,000.00 lbs. sterling."

Winthrop's Journal, page 88.

Early in 1636, Lord Saye and Seal, with his private secretary Thomas Welles, came out to Sayebrook, but his lordship, discouraged by the gloomy prospect of everything about him, and not finding his golden dreams realized, returned to England and left his secretary behind to encounter the dangers and difficulties of the then wilderness.

Thomas Welles with his company proceeded up the Connecticut River to Hartford. He came from Essex County in England, where his family was very ancient and distinguished and enjoyed an estate and manor known as Welles Hall, first called Rayne Hall.

He appears for the first time of record in Hartford in 1637, in which year he was chosen one of the Magistrates of the Colony. This office he held every successive year from this date till his decease in 1659-60, a period of 22 years. In 1639 he was chosen the first treasurer of the Colony under the new Constitution, and this office he held at various times

till the year 1651, at which time being in the place of Magistrate, and finding the execution of his duties of both burdensome, he himself moved the General Court "to be eased of the Treasurer's place," and the Court granted his motion, and "did think of somebody else to be Treasurer in his room." In 1641 he was chosen Secretary of the Colony, and this office he held at various times. In 1649 he was one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies. In 1654 Governor Stephens being in England, he was elected by the whole body of freemen, convened at Hartford, Moderator of the General Court. This year he was also appointed one of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, but his duties at home prevented him from serving; this year also he was chosen Deputy Governor; in 1655 Governor, and in 1656-1657 Deputy Governor, in 1658 again Governor and in 1659 again Deputy Governor.

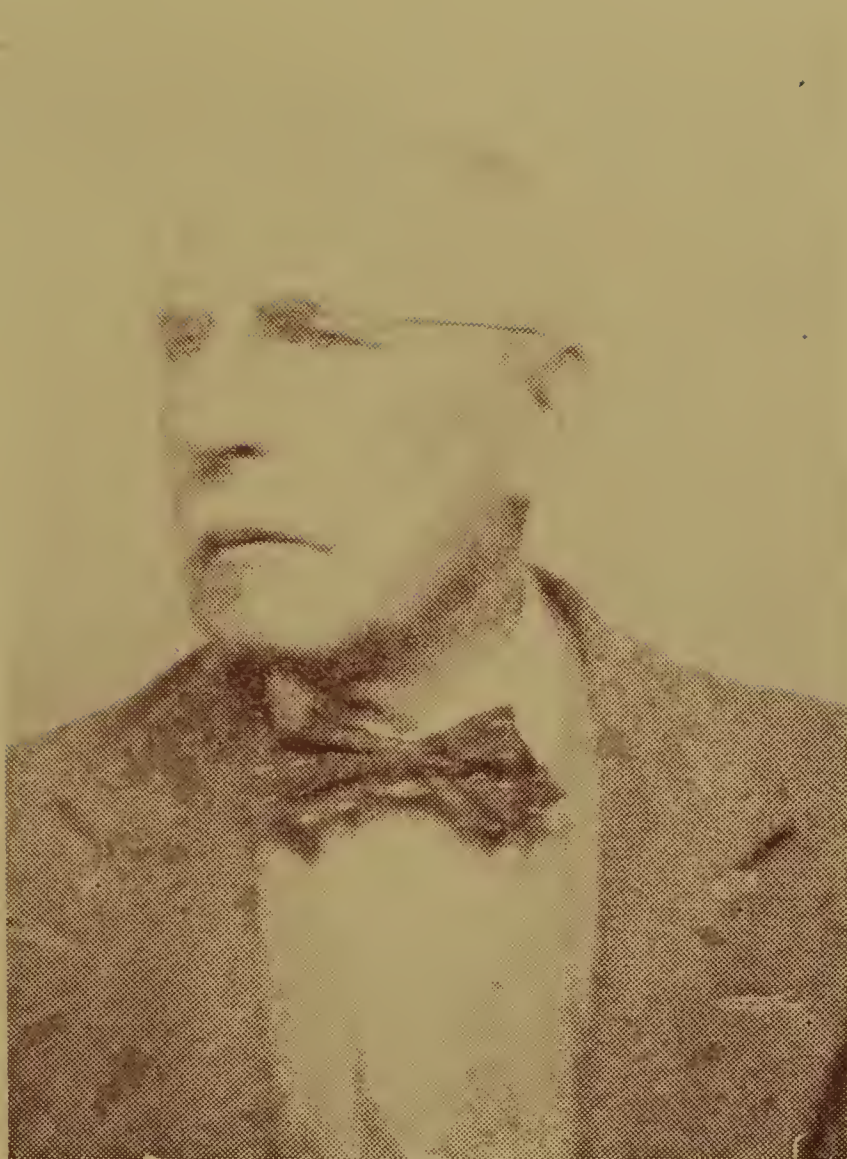
Thus, then, stretching over a period of twenty-three years from his first appearance in the Colony to his decease, we find Thomas Welles perpetually enjoying the confidence of his fellow citizens, and occupying the highest post in the Colony.

In the January, 1941, issue of *Americana* appears the Bray-Swart genealogy running back to Gov. Welles. Through Alice Tomes the blood stream is traced to the greatest old world families. This is beyond the scope of the present volume, treating as it does of Americanism. Furthermore it gets beyond my depth; but the citations given impress me as authentic. I am informed that the Magna Carta and Royal Descent societies have recognized the validity of this genealogy. A cousin has shown me invitations received from these societies. Welles descendants should get this issue.

2. Samuel Welles, the fifth child of Governor Thomas Welles, of Essex, Eng., was born in Essex, Eng., in 1630, whence he was brought by his parents in 1636 to Saybrook and in the autumn of 1636 to Hartford where he lived until 1649 when he removed to Wethersfield, where he lived the residue of his life time and died July 15, 1675, aged 45 years.

He was elected Deputy Magistrate at Hartford from 1657 to 1661 inclusive.

Married first Elizabeth, daughter of John Hollister of Wethersfield in 1659.



EDWIN STANLEY WELLES
First President Welles Family Ass'n.



Second to Hannah Lamberton, daughter of George Lamberton of New Haven, Conn.

[Judge Welles informs me that Gideon Welles, Governor of Connecticut, and Secretary of the Navy in the cabinet of President Lincoln, was a descendant of Samuel Welles. Sumner Welles, present Under Secretary of State, is also a descendant of this Samuel.]

3. Sarah—born September 29, 1664. Married first Ephraim Hawley and after his death she became the second wife of Lt. Agur Tomlinson² October 19, 1692. Another daughter was Elizabeth, born in 1670. She married Daniel Shelton April 4, 1692. She was the grandmother of Charity Shelton who married Capt. Beach Tomlinson. The writer having noted that Thomas Welles was Gov. in 1658 and Dep. Gov. in 1659, jumped to the conclusion that Thomas Welles, patentee, in the Charter was Gov. Welles, but a letter from Judge Stanley Welles of Newington, Conn., states:

“Gov. Thomas Welles died Jan. 14, 1659-60, and it was his son, Thomas Welles of Hartford, who was one of the patentees, who married June 23, 1654, Hannah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Tuttle of New Haven and widow of John Pantry of Hartford. He died in 1668 and she died August 9, 1683, at 50.”

It will thus be seen that one of our ancestors, Hon. Richard Treat, was a patentee; that Thomas Welles, a great-uncle, the son of the Governor, was also a patentee; our family therefore furnished two of the twelve “Assistants” named in the Charter.

Lemuel A. Welles, Esq., has presented me with a copy of his article printed in the July and October, 1926, numbers of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. It treats of the English ancestry of Gov. Welles as shown in parish and court records in the mother country. The care and scholarship shown in this article command instant and lasting respect.

Lemuel is a brother of that delightful gentleman and scholar, Edwin Stanley Welles, of “Brick House,” Newington, Conn., first president of the Welles Family Association. He is a member of the Mayflower Ass’n., Connecticut His-

torical Society, Sons of American Revolution, and many others.

He was born Sept. 6, 1866. Delicate from childhood, he has been forced to abandon plans for a regular vocation. But this has not prevented his giving to good causes every ounce of strength that he could muster.

He was at Yale for two years, the Berkeley Divinity School for three. A break-down prevented his taking orders.

He has done much writing and is an expert genealogist. He has held many offices of trust and honor that did not require unremitting labor.

He is descended from John, the eldest son of Gov. Welles. His great-grandfather, Gen. Roger Welles, was second only to Alexander Hamilton in going over the ramparts at Yorktown. His grandmother was Mercy Delano; thus he is a cousin of the President.

It is the man himself though, independent of his background, that has won the esteem and affection of all who know him.

THE FUNDAMENTAL ORDERS

In Harper's Encyclopedia of History is an exceedingly well written article on Connecticut. It is not signed but the contributors were such men as John Fiske, Woodrow Wilson, Wm. R. Harper, John Bassett Moore. Some quotations follow:

"The first Constitution of Connecticut was formed at Hartford, Jan. 14, 1638/39." (Down to 1752 the New Year began on Lady Day—March 25th) "This document is noted for being the first example in history of a written constitution organizing a government and defining its powers. It formed the basis of the Charter of 1662, and that was considered so amply wise and sufficient in all its provisions that it was allowed to continue unaltered as the constitution of the State until 1818."

Again—"The first written constitution in the modern sense of the term, as a permanent limitation on governmental power known in history and certainly the first American Constitution to embody the democratic idea, was adopted, etc."

"The common opinion is that democracy came into the American system through the compact made in the cabin



SUMNER WELLES
Under Secretary of State

of the Mayflower, though that instrument was based on no political principle whatever, and began with the formal acknowledgement of the king (not the people) as the source of all authority."

"It had not a particle of political significance, nor was democracy an impelling force in it."

This constitution was known as "The Fundamental Orders."

That Governor Welles was on the committee of five that framed the Fundamental Orders is now generally believed though we have no record of the names. Certainly the oldest copy extant is in his handwriting; a fac-simile of this document is in the Yale University Tercentenary Series. Ludlow, the only lawyer there, doubtless phrased the document.

The widely held belief that Magna Carta is the origin of our Constitution is incorrect. That great document, supplemented by the Bill of Rights four centuries later, is the foundation of our Bill of Rights contained in the first ten amendments. A Constitution is a frame of government. A bill-of-rights is the converse—it is a declaration protecting the liberties of the individual from encroachments by the government established by a constitution.

England has no written constitution. The two great Charters, "broadening from precedent to precedent" by Parliamentary enactments and traditions, form what the English call their Constitution. This is very fine and effective for a homogeneous nation with an amazingly wide-spread respect for tradition. To a Briton, "It's just not done" is more of a deterrent than a truckload of "bobbies." In our "melting pot" of diverse elements something more rigid and definite is needed.

Locke's Fundamental Constitutions of Carolina saw the light about thirty-four years after the Fundamental Orders of Connecticut. The similarity of names makes one wonder if Locke had seen the Orders. He was secretary to Lord Shaftsbury when Winthrop was in London applying for the Charter, the offspring of the earlier document, and could have seen it. He didn't catch the spirit of that instrument, however, for his plan was academic and unworkable, whereas

the Orders and the Charter bottomed the best constitutional government then in existence, and that for a period of 179 years—from 1639 to 1818. No constitutional government has ever lasted so long.

From this tiny seed sprang our great federal Constitution, the finest document penned by the hand of man since the canon of Holy Writ was closed.

To a lawyer this is a subject of intense interest. It should be to every American citizen. Since Constitution Week has been established by statute in so many states, I like to believe that interest therein will rapidly increase. Space will not permit an extended discussion, but I cannot forbear calling attention to certain notable features.

Where can be found so perfect a statement of the objectives of government as in the six infinitive phrases of the preamble? This should be memorized in the first grade, when memory is retentive, even before the child understands the words. It should be recited daily before the "Salute to the Flag." Many lessons in school and lectures in college will be needed to convey an expanding knowledge of its meaning.

The structure of the Constitution is simple—only seven articles. The first three provide for three coordinate departments of government, legislative, executive and judicial. The fourth prescribes the relations of the states to the national government and to each other. The sixth makes the Constitution the supreme law of the land and requires all officers to swear to uphold it, specifically declaring that their religion shall not affect their right to hold office. The fifth gives it elasticity—it may be amended. The seventh sets out the method of ratification. To us in this day it looks insignificant; but, believe me, it had a Herculean task to perform a century and a half ago. Everything hung on this article. The states had just won a war for independence. They were jealous of their rights. How can you have a sovereign over thirteen sovereigns? Most of us, if asked such a question, would say, "I give up; what is the answer?" Well, the Constitutional Convention found an answer that has stood the test for 154 years.

But fiery old Patrick Henry, his red hair turning grey, couldn't see that they had. He fought ratification in the Virginia Convention tooth and nail. There followed the finest political debate ever held on this continent. In vain did Madison try to convince old "Give me liberty or give me death!" that the proposed government was one of delegated powers, having only such as were granted by the states. "Yes," said Henry, "but if a camel gets his head in the tent, he'll soon crowd out everything else."

This battle of giants raged for months while wavering states watched. Finally it was seen that ratification would win by a few votes. Thereupon Henry brought about the finest achievement of his career. He insisted that the Bill of Rights must go into the Constitution. This was done at the first opportunity. Opponents of ratification tried to get the great orator to continue the fight in other states. "No," replied Henry, "Virginia has spoken." And so the Bill of Rights haloes the head of this old patriot of blessed memory. (We descendants of the Sheltons like to remember that he married a Shelton. George Mason framed the amendments, but Henry won their adoption.)

Thus was the Constitution rounded out into completeness of content. The seven articles give us law and order; the amendments assure liberty. Liberty, law and order! They are inseparable terms. Without law and order there is no true liberty, as a simple illustration will show. In crowded traffic, as long as a driver obeys the rules of the road, all cars move with the greatest possible freedom. But if one man thinks he can do as he pleases, he not only gives trouble to others, but brings disaster on himself. I have worked out a definition of liberty from several dictionaries. Liberty is equality of opportunity to develop and exercise one's powers, with due regard for the rights of others.

As we have seen, a constitution is a native American product—indigenous to the soil. So thoroughly has appreciation of constitutions permeated the minds of Americans that not only states but clubs and societies have them. This one inhabitant has belonged to more clubs than he can remember.

Their number must run into the millions, and every one with a constitution laboriously drafted, solemnly adopted, put away and soon forgotten. As well ask a man to go to Church without his trousers as to expect a group to organize without a constitution. It's just not done! Behold, what a snow-ball Welles and his colleagues started 300 years ago!

But the great Constitution outweighs the whole snow-ball. It stands guard day and night over our liberties. Every American has the right to claim its protection. It is ours. But more than that, it charts the way to the finest relations between man and man. The incomparable Preamble summons the spirit of America to go forward along the ascending path of civilization. It is the voice of America proclaiming to the world our deepest convictions on the subject of law, order and liberty. All this—and more—is symbolized when Old Glory is unfurled to the breezes of Heaven—much more, for back of the Constitution must be the spirit that breathes life into it—the will to freedom. Frederick, the Good, gave Germany a constitution. What became of it? The Germans respect efficiency and power more than liberty, and that constitution is in some pigeon hole in Berlin, the subject of derisive jest.

Hemisphere Solidarity

Three hundred years ago Thomas Welles helped plant a little seed that has grown into a great tree. Now comes another Welles propounding a plan that reaches out beyond the bounds of our country and takes in two continents. As an undergraduate in college Sumner Welles caught a vision of his country acting the part of a good neighbor to all the republics in our hemisphere. Perhaps he was dubbed a dreamer by the practical minded. But his was a grand dream.

The Monroe Doctrine

The doctrine proclaimed by President Monroe a century and a quarter ago has served America well. But it is essentially a negative. Europe must keep its hands off of American republics, otherwise America's safety would be endan-

gered. In this doctrine there is no suggestion of concern for the welfare of the threatened nation. These countries must be kept as a territorial shield for the United States.

The Welles Doctrine

Hemisphere Solidarity invites our neighbors to cooperate with us in maintaining law, liberty and righteousness in this part of the globe. It is positive; it is constructive. It is on a higher plane than the Monroe Doctrine. It carries an appeal to all that is best in our neighbors to the south. It pleases our fine neighbor to the north. No longer is it a dream. Every day brings it closer to realization. It is the diplomatic triumph of the age. On such a basis must the peace of the world be founded. There is in it the spirit of light and growth. Who knows what it portends for the future in extending the American way?

Thomas Welles devoted his constructive powers to the welfare of a little colony. Sumner Welles dedicates his constructive talents to the solidarity of a hemisphere. Thomas worked as hard in his sphere as Sumner does in his. Both have served America well.

THE CONNECTICUT CHARTER

As you enter the beautiful state library at Hartford, over the way from the Capitol, you see across the hall a door. Upon request an attendant unlocks this, draws a cord, a magnificent velvet curtain rolls back, and from hidden sources a flood of light is poured on a parchment about five feet high by three wide, written in Old English illuminated script. This is the charter granted to John Winthrop, John Mason and twelve named assistants by Charles II in 1662.

Even a casual sightseer would be profoundly impressed. A study of the history of this document fully justifies the reverence shown it by the people of Connecticut. George Bancroft, Secretary of the Navy, founder of the Naval Academy, should be an unbiased witness, since he was a native of Massachusetts.

In Volume I of his History, he tells of the early government of the two colonies. They were very much the same

kind of people. Both had their "town meetings," controlling all local matters; above that was a "General Court" composed of the Council and deputies elected annually from the constituent "towns." This body dealt only with matters of general concern; there was little or no interference with local affairs. Salaries were nominal; the total cost of the general government did not exceed \$4,000.00 a year!

Most of the colonies had been settled under patents granted by the Kings to one or more noblemen who were to develop them at their own expense. These had visions of great estates of which they were to be the overlords. In Connecticut the patent was bought by a far-seeing group. Rights were also bought from the Indians; thus their titles were clear. Unlike many of the other colonies, the purchasing group did not buy for their own profit, but for the benefit of all their people.

As the colony grew large and prosperous enough to attract attention from the mother country, the far sighted officials decided that they would apply to the King for a charter fixing definite rights. The leader in this was John Winthrop—a statesman of the first rank, no less! He was a finer man than his father, Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts. An outline of what they wanted was framed, based on the Fundamental Orders. This Winthrop took with him to England. He pressed upon the King two claims—one personal, a service done Charles I by Winthrop's grandfather—the other, the prospect of taking Canada from the French, which was not realized for a hundred years. The easy going Charles jubilant over his restoration, granted the charter almost exactly as petitioned for.

The grant was for all the lands from the Narragansett River to the South Seas (Pacific Ocean). He could well afford to give all this, for the Dutch owned New Netherlands just west of Connecticut, and the French claimed all the rest. When the English shortly thereafter captured New York, this charter became inconvenient. The wary Winthrop and Treat did not press any claim for New York, but Bancroft says their school fund was greatly benefited later on by their claim to the western territories.

Great as was this grant of land, it was insignificant compared with the liberties conferred. Connecticut enjoyed the status of the present dominions; but beat them to it by two hundred years. She got complete freedom in local affairs;

there was no governor general, nor did any laws or court decisions require the sanction of the crown.

Soon however, Charles began to reassert the doctrine that had undone his father—the divine right and absolute power of Kings. Liberty in England was almost smothered. But he did respect the royal word and Connecticut was left in peace.

James II however did not, and sent over Governor Andros to take control and get back the charters of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Having succeeded in Massachusetts, he arrived in Hartford on Oct. 31, 1687 to assume the government.

“Andros found the assembly in session, and demanded the surrender of its charter. The brave Governor Treat pleaded earnestly for the cherished patent, which had been purchased by sacrifices and martyrdoms, and was endeared by halcyon days. The shades of evening descended during the prolonged discussion; an anxious crowd of farmers had gathered to witness the debate. The charter lay on the table. Of a sudden, the lights were extinguished; and, as they are rekindled, the charter had disappeared. Joseph Wadsworth, of Hartford, stealing noiselessly through the opening crowd, concealed the precious parchment in the hollow of an oak, which was older than the colony, and is yet standing to confirm the tale.”

[This was written many years ago. The oak is no longer there.]

Governor Andros did take over the government of Connecticut, but he did not get the charter. He governed Massachusetts and Connecticut for two years. “The bloodless revolution of 1688” deprived the stupid James of his throne. As soon as the news reached Connecticut out came the charter.

Here, according to Bancroft, came the parting of the ways of the two colonies, due to the difference in leadership. Cotton Mather, the same who was obsessed with the fear of witches, a bigoted elder of the church, longed to see the authority of the church paramount in the state. He distrusted the people. His theory was that a sovereign over the seas and his viceroy would be more likely to co-operate with an organized church than with an unorganized people. Increase Mather, however, was on the side of the people. Cotton Mather’s counsel prevailed and Massachusetts became a royal colony.

In Connecticut, “Governor Treat, having resumed his office, the assembly which soon convened, obeying the declared opinion of the freemen, organized their government ACCORDING TO THE CHARTER.”

Not even then did the colony-plunderers in England give up. They had another scheme with which they hoped to undermine the authority of the Charter. They plausibly argued that the command of the militia was of right vested in the crown. But they made a misstep; an order was passed conferring the command on Governor Fletcher of New York, an appointee of the crown. To this the Assembly answered: "To give the command of the militia to the governor of another colony is, in effect, to put our persons, interests, and liberties entirely into his power."

Nevertheless, Fletcher went to Hartford to read his commission. When the reading started, Captain Wadsworth, the same who had hidden the Charter, commanded the drums to roll so that the reading could not be heard. "Silence," thundered Fletcher. When the reading began, Wadsworth ordered the drums to roll again. Upon Fletcher's silencing the drums, Wadsworth said "Drum, Drum, I say." Again the order for silence. Whereupon Wadsworth looked Fletcher in the face and said, "If I am interrupted again, I will make the sun to shine through you in a moment." Did he mean it? Fletcher thought so, and went back to New York.

Seeing this determined attitude, the English government soon decided that "the ordinary power of the militia in Rhode Island and Connecticut belonged to their respective governments." This was an astounding victory of "the will to freedom."

In Bancroft's History, Vol. III, page 68, we find: "Thus was the rule of the people restored. They elected their own governor, council, and assemblymen, all their magistrates, and all annually. Connecticut was the most perfect democracy which had ever been organized. It rested on free labor and upheld equality, the people were the sources of all power." Vol. II, page 464. "It hanged no Quakers; it persecuted no heretics. Its early legislation was the breath of reason and charity."

VOL. I, page 465.

"The idea was never received that the forfeiture of life may be demanded for the protection of property. Of divorce, I have found no example. One might dwell there from year to year, and not see a drunkard or hear an oath or meet a beggar. The consequence was universal health. The average duration of life in New England compared with Europe, was doubled."

The charter was the fundamental law of Connecticut until

1818. Factories had sprung up; cities grew so large that the town meetings became unwieldy, impracticable. The influx of foreigners destroyed the homogeneity of the population. Thus ended 156 years (longer than we have lived under our federal constitution) of government under this famous instrument.

Yet, those wise old leaders knew when to yield. For during the last years of Charles II, they surrendered to James, Duke of York, their claim to Long Island, rather than risk a controversy, which might affect their charter. Later on, when the abominable navigation acts were passed requiring all the colonies to do all their foreign trading through the London merchants, Connecticut submitted, partly because being self-contained it sold little and bought less; but, principally, for fear that resistance might jeopardize the charter. They put all their eggs in one basket, and how they did watch that basket!

Judge E. Stanley Welles calls my attention to the opinions of some later historians disagreeing with Bancroft as to the completeness of the Connecticut democracy. In the New Haven colony church membership was required from the start. In 1655 the Hartford colony inserted a property qualification of thirty pounds. The provision as to being "freeman" is due to the fact that some of the early arrivals had bonded themselves to service to pay for passage. I am not sufficiently acquainted with all the facts to argue the question. I believe it is fairly safe to assert that in the fertile Connecticut valley it did not take the indented servants long to free themselves and become property owners. Certainly church membership is theoretically open to all. All of which meant equality of opportunity, which is of the essence of liberty. Bancroft is certainly right to the extent that nowhere else in the world was there such equality of opportunity.

Magna Carta contained the seed of liberty, but it took many centuries to germinate. The barons got privileges which they did not consider passing on to the people. The Bill of Rights was a greater step forward, but it was long before the people profited thereby. The Connecticut charter on the other hand, is unique in the history of government, in that, like the living water struck from the rock by Moses in the desert, it went immediately to cool the parched throats of all the people.

When, therefore, you stand before that old Charter, uncover, for you are in the presence of something sacred—

sacred because, it symbolizes the will to freedom without which charters and constitutions are little more than scraps of paper.

CONNECTICUT MISCELLANY

George Beale Morse, "Forty-niner"

This booklet is due to the chance finding in an old trunk of letters, one from George Beale Morse, Yale 1837, written from the gold fields of California, to his sister, Louisa, then living in Columbus, Miss. She in turn, thriftily wrote a note on the unused space and sent it to her sister, Sarah Morse Haynsworth, my grandmother. The letter is dated 1851; it complains of not having received one for more than a year—though Aunt Louisa insists that she and Uncle Charles had both written several times. There is no stamp on it; there were practically no mail facilities from California in those days. It was brought, no doubt, by someone returning to "The States." This letter has been presented to the Library of Yale University by Perry Beattie Haynsworth, Yale '34, after photostatic copies were made.

Shortly thereafter the writer was in Washington and had an impulse to visit the Library of Congress to see what he could find. He found so much that must be of interest to the family that yet another book is added to the immense total now filling the library shelves.

In a letter from Clarence T. Morse to Wm. Haynsworth Lyles back in 1915, I find a reference to Uncle George as a very interesting character, who first went out in the "gold rush" of 1849, then went on to Australia where he was unusually successful in finding gold. What a delight it must have been to the boy, Clarence, to sit on the knee of a real prospector and hear first hand stories of the wilds of Australia!

On a visit to the Yale Library, I was invited into "The Yale Room" and shown memorabilia of Uncle George and his brother, Charles Huntingdon Morse, who was graduated just one hundred years ago.

In the class reunion minutes are several entries, reciting the above facts. One is—"In 1860 he came to Philadelphia and called on our class-mate Duffield, to give testimony to his identity that he might obtain his gold which he had sent for safe-keeping to the U. S. Mint."

Uncle Charles was less adventurous. He became a lawyer

and practiced in Chicago until his death in 1897 at 81. He has a son, Clarence T., a lawyer until he retired, Yale, '87. Living at 105 W. Madison St., Chicago. Clarence T. Morse has a son Huntington Tomlinson Morse who is also a Yale man.

In this 1915 letter he says, "When I was in college '83 to '87, there was an old lady who told me that she remembered when Josiah B. Morse was living at the corner of Chapel and Church Streets"—now the site of an insurance building.

"Your maternal great grandfather, Josiah B. Morse, was successively cornet, lieutenant and captain in the Governor's Coast Guards of Connecticut in the War of 1812."

Mary Earle Lyles has a photograph of Uncle Charles bearing such a striking resemblance to my father, his nephew, that it could easily be mistaken for a picture of the latter.

Great-Aunts Maria and Louisa

Two of Grandmother's sisters, Maria and Louisa, never married. They conducted what was probably called a "Select Seminary for Young Ladies" in Mississippi, whither their parents had moved. (Evidently George came honestly by his adventurous spirit.) Aunt Louisa was pictured to me as a gentle, lovable old lady. Aunt Maria had a conscience like a circus tent—big enough to cover the conduct of everybody around her. On her first visit to Grandmother she burned all the novels she found, looking upon them as emanations of the devil. On subsequent visits she never found any, which was very gratifying to her and quite creditable to the foresight of the rest of the family. It is likely that most of Aunt Louisa's comments were really the voice of Aunt Maria broadcasting through a soft-speaker. Aunt Louisa was full of inhibitions—Aunt Maria of prohibitions. The latter must have had her good points, however, for Grandmother named one of her daughters for those two.

The Treats

Our descent from the Honorable Richard Treat is through his daughter, Joanna, who married John Hollister. Her brother Robert, though not in our direct line, was such a personage in his day that the family ought to know something of him. He seems to have been the successor to John Winthrop in the esteem of the Colony.

Though his father was one of the Patentees named in the Charter, he was opposed to the merging of the New Haven Colony, whither he had moved. So strongly did he oppose this that he went to New Jersey where he founded Newark. (A hotel there now bears his name.) This should not be allowed to weigh too heavily against him. He could not foresee the result. Personally, I forgive him; I have a son working there, though naturally that young man has elected to live some distance away. We must at least credit him with being in no wise responsible for Jersey City or Brooklyn.

It is not surprising that he soon decided that he preferred Connecticut, merger or no merger. When he got back he seems to have proceeded to take charge of politics in the old colony. He was Lieut. Governor from 1676 to 83, Governor from '83 to '98, and again Lieut. Governor 1698 to 1708—thirty-two years, from which must be deducted the two years interregnum under Gov. Andros—'87 to '89. The *Encyclopedia Britannica* says that he rose to be commander-in-chief in King Philip's War. [Another edition of the encyclopedia states that he was second in command; but the Honorable James Brewster, State Librarian of Connecticut, writes that the first statement is correct as is shown by the Colonial records.]

Chancellor Kent

Being a lawyer, I was delighted to find that Chancellor James Kent, author of the "Commentaries," was a kinsman, though distant. His father was Moss Kent whose mother was Abigail,⁴ daughter of Rev. Joseph Moss,³ son of Joseph,² son of John.¹

A Mistake

In the Morse Memorial there is a mistake that cost me many hours search. "Josiah" was printed "Isaiah." In the revised edition published fifty years later and in the Tomlinson book the name is correct. My surmise is that the mistake was made by the printer and not by the Rev. Abner Morse, whose work I found to be accurate. A hundred years ago J was made like I in writing. Written this way the two names look much alike.

The Ancient Coat-of-Arms

On a recent trip to New York, I journeyed to Stratford to



CATHERINE TOMLINSON PLANT
Wife of John W. Sterling. (from a portrait.)

see the original Tomlinson Coat of Arms. On a hill to the right as one enters Stratford stands "Ye Olde Historical House" crowded with relics of ancient days. The custodian is Mrs. F. R. Sammis, who lives next door. She told me where to find the Coat of Arms, and kindly arranged for me to see it. The old homestead of Gov. Plant—a fine old structure—is just across the Park. I was courteously shown the old escutcheon, carefully preserved under glass. It has faded somewhat on account of its great age. It is about three times as large as the lithograph in the Tomlinson book. A portrait of Catherine Tomlinson on the wall pictures a young woman of unusual beauty. Frank Scott Bunnell writes me "Governor David Plant, my great-grandfather, built the house in which I now live; his daughter, Catherine Tomlinson Plant, presided here as mistress of the house after the early death of her own mother; my mother, Catharine Mary Sterling, and her brother, John W. Sterling, (Jr.), Yale's great benefactor, were the children of Capt. John W. Sterling and Catharine Tomlinson Plant."

"My only sister is Mrs. Catharine Tomlinson (Bunnell) Mitchell of Los Angeles, and my own daughter is another in the long line of 'Catharines'." Captain Sterling not only endowed several chairs at Yale but was the donor of the marvelous Sterling Library. Gov. Plant was a classmate at Yale and intimate friend of John C. Calhoun.

JOHN W. STERLING

(By his nephew, Frank S. Bunnell, Stratford, Conn.)

John W. Sterling, second child and only son of Capt. John W. and Mrs. Catharine Tomlinson (Plant) Sterling), was born in Stratford, Conn., May 12, 1844. He was prepared for college at the old Stratford Academy under its noted principal, Frederick Sedgewick; graduated at Yale in 1864 with salutatory honors, and was valedictorian of his class of 1867 at Columbia Law School. From early boyhood to graduation from Law School he had the advantage of the help and encouragement of his scholarly sister Catharine, three years his senior, whose mind and hand are frequently evident in his surviving essays.

Mr. Sterling's first employment was in the law office of David Dudley Field, and subsequently he became junior partner in the newly formed firm of Shearman & Sterling. His professional career was largely in the fields of railroads and banking and he was also executor of many large estates. He was the personal friend and adviser of James J. Hill of the Great Northern Railway; of E. H. Harriman of the Union Pacific; of Lord Mount Stephen and Lord Strathcona, builders of the Canadian Pacific; and of James Stillman, President of the National City Bank of New York, his close association with whom brought about the absorption of the Third National Bank, the move that soon put the National City Bank into the first rank among the great financial institutions of the world.

Mr. Sterling never married and as time went on his affections seemed centered chiefly on his Alma Mater. His will, after providing moderately for his immediate relatives, named Yale University as residuary legatee. The magnificent Memorial Library, the Graduate School, the Schools of Medicine and Law, also numerous generously endowed professorships and scholarships, all bear his name and carry on his memory.



John W. Sterling
3

JOHN W. STERLING
Benefactor of Yale University

Part II—THE HAYNSWORTHS

In St. Peter's Parish Register New Kent County, Virginia, now preserved in the Archives Department, Virginia State Library, are found the following entries:

p. 360, "Richard Haynsworth and Margaret Dyne wid married the 19th January 1698."

"Elizabeth Daut of Richard Haynsworth baptiz the 11 August 1700."

p. 361 "Richard: Son of Richard Haynsworth baptiz ye 17 October 1703."

p. 362 "John Son of Richard Haynsworth born Jan. ye 9th; Baptized July ye 27th, 1712."

(Spelling and punctuation are copied exactly.)

New Kent, near Richmond, being in the battle area during the War of Secession, many records were burned. The entries given above are the only records extant of the Haynsworth family in Virginia except entries of what are called head rights.

In Early Virginia Immigrants by George Cabell Greer p. 146 are listed Fran. Hansworth 1654 by George Brent, Westmore-land.

Thomas Hansworth, 1651 by Richard Coleman, Yorke County.

This is confirmed in Patent Book II p. 313.

Since New Kent was formed from Yorke in 1654, Thomas was almost certainly the father or grandfather of Richard, Sr. This is of course an inference. With the destruction of the ancient records vanished any possibility of establishing this. There is a gap of forty-seven years between the arrival of Thomas and the marriage of Richard.

There is a parish and a manor of Hansworth in Yorkshire. In Joseph Hunter's History of Sheffield, page 283, we find:

"The Church of Hansworth is distant four miles from Shef-

field on the South. It stands in the middle of a village of that name, on an eminence from which are commanded extensive and beautiful views of the surrounding country. The situation of the village gave occasion to the name; 'hean' or 'han' in Anglo-Saxon signifying high, and 'worth' meaning mansion or dwelling. So that Hansworth is the dwelling on the hill.

It's earliest notice is in the Domes day Survey. The spelling there is, Handeswrde."

The manor and living passed through various hands until it finally became the property of the Duke of Norfolk. Of one thing we may be reasonably certain—the Hansworths were never lords of the manor. It is likely that when surnames began to be used Thomas or his ancestors took the name of the village from which they came.

In Dugdale's Visitations of Yorkshire mention is made of the marriage of Cuthbert Withan to the daughter of Thomas Hainsworth, of Great Preston, near Swillington in Yorkshire. Cuthbert was the son of Cuthbert Witham, rector of the Church of Garforth in Yorkshire.

All these citations are merely suggestive. It seems probable that we are connected, but it cannot be proved.

RICHARD HAYNSWORTH, II

When Richard left Virginia we do not know. The next record we find of him after his baptism is in Abstracts of North Carolina Wills by J. Bryan Grimes. On page 316 he mentions Richard Haynesworth as one of the witnesses to the will of Samuel Rogers, Nove. 21, 1727, in Bertie Precinct. He was on his way to South Carolina, "which, both from climate and soil, was celebrated as 'the beauty and envy of North America'."—Bancroft 2, 166, quoting Talbot. We next find him in Orangeburg County where in 1739 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Hesse, who migrated from Basle, Switzerland, in the second expedition of Jean Pierre Pury.

PURY'S EXPEDITIONS

This enterprising and determined gentleman secured a grant near the mouth of the Savannah River in 1731. Imagine their dismay when these people from the mountains of Switzerland found that their new home was in a low swampy region, where the air, though fragrant with magnolia and bay blossoms, was heavy and enervating. They were particularly afraid of the rattlesnakes. They didn't know that mosquitoes were really much more to be dreaded. The village of Purysburg was founded, but the colony dwindled; many died; the expedition was a failure.

But Pury was persistent. In 1734 he brought over another expedition. He could be stung once, but not twice. This time he selected Orangeburg, on the Edisto. Orangeburg clay is the name given by the U. S. Dept. of Agriculture to the top-ranking clay soils of America. The situation was high, dry and healthful. These people were thrifty and the colony prospered.

1303740

A choice specimen of their thrift is to be found in their Church affiliation. The established Church in South Carolina was the Church of England. The clergy were paid from the public treasury. These Swiss were seriously annoyed by a system that forced them to pay taxes to support a Church to which they did not belong. How then did they solve this problem? They decided to go over to the Church of England. There was no bishop in South Carolina at that time. Candidates for the ministry had to go to England to be ordained—a long and expensive trip. This called for more thought; tax money continued to leave their pockets while they talked about it. Just then something happened that swept away their doubts. An English clergyman appeared on the scene to claim the parish and the “living.” Something had to be done immediately. Rev. Mr. Giesendanner, their minister, hastily packed his bags and hied him away to London to take orders. Evidently the difference in doctrine was not so serious as the inroads on their pocket books. Thereafter all was serene. Mr. Giesendanner was a faithful pastor. Subse-

quent generations of that section are especially indebted to him for keeping about the best parish records to be found outside of Charleston. They are the basis of Salley's History of Orangeburg County.

THE HESSES

The name has died out in Orangeburg. There were other daughters beside Elizabeth who married and doubtless left descendants, but I haven't had the opportunity to make more than casual inquiries, with no results.

I found in the Secretary of State's office, in Plat Book B-4 at page 172, a Plat delineating 50 acres of land in the country, a lot 179 in the town, reciting that it was granted to Elizabeth Hesse Dec. 4, 1740. Henry must have died before this, or the grant would have been to him. There are several entries in Mr. Giesendanner's register as to other members of the family, but only one concerning the Haynsworths—"the baptism of Marie, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Hesse Haynsworth, Easter, April 7, 1751. (Note the French form of the name. Pury's given names were French. Were these people from the French element in Switzerland?) Mary was the sixth child, born Feb. 17, 1750. She was nearly fourteen months old. The five older children had evidently been baptized in Craven County. No doubt Elizabeth II was on an Easter visit to her mother.

"On Saturday, Jan. 8th died, and on Monday, Jan. 10th, was interred in the churchyard at Orangeburg, the body of Elizabeth, widow of Henry Hesse deceased, aged almost 77 years." Parish Record for 1756—Salley's History of Orangeburg p. 204. (Mr. Giesendanner may have made a slight mistake as to her age; family tradition gives her birth year as 1677, which would make her almost 79.)

RICHARD HAYNSWORTH AGAIN

The first record in the office of the Secretary of State that concerns Richard is a plat dated November 15, 1755, recorded in Plat Book 6 at page 47. The grant from George II con-

veying this tract is dated May 15, 1756, recorded in Grant Book 7 page 94. It describes "350 acres in Craven County, bounded South-east, part on said Hainsworth's land and part on Mr. Osborn's land, southwestern on Matthew Nelson's land, and on all others vacant."

The consideration is "upon his yielding and paying therefor unto us, our heirs and successors, or to our Receiver-General for the time being, or to his deputy or deputies for the time being, yearly, that is to say, on every 25th day of March" (Lady Day the beginning of the new year up to that time) "at the rate of three shillings sterling, or four shillings proclamation money for every hundred acres." This is the only document since 1698 in which "i" is used instead of "y". It is evidently a mistake of the scrivener.

Note that one of the boundaries in both grant and plat is "said Hainsworth," which confirms family tradition that he settled in Craven County more than ten years before the date of the plat. He either failed to record the first grant, or bought a grant from some one else. The latter seems unlikely for there was too much vacant land to make this probable. A. S. Salley tells me that grants were based on fifty acres for each slave owned—when a slave child reached the age of two years it became the basis for fifty acres. The planters usually waited until they had four or more, thus combining their claims into one grant. 350 acres would therefore represent seven slaves. This insured enough labor to develop the grant, and prevented speculative land grabbing.

The earlier records were kept in Charleston, where some more industrious member of the family may pursue this subject.

Richard and Elizabeth had nine children, of whom four died unmarried. There were two Elizabeths, the first having died in childhood.

I. John born April 10, 1740—died unmarried.

II. Elizabeth born Jan. 8, 1742—this first Elizabeth died in childhood.

III. Richard born Apr. 5, 1744—died unmarried.

IV. Henry born Nov. 27, 1746—my ancestor.

V. Margaret born Nov. 25, 1748—see Brumby Family.

VI. Mary born Feb. 17, 1750—see Wells Family.

VII. James born Oct. 23, 1752—died unmarried.

VIII. Elizabeth born Feb. 10, 1755—See Furman and Baker families.

IX. Rachel born Feb. 8, 1757—The records are indefinite as to this Rachel. Some have it that she married a Monck. Others that she married a Mellette. I think the latter is correct. Her brother Henry had a daughter Rachel, who undoubtedly married a Monck. But in either event I have been unable to trace any descendants of this Rachel. And so she passes out of the picture.

HENRY HAYNSWORTH

Out of nine children Henry was the only son who married and saved the name. The first record that I find is his marriage to Sarah Furman March 10, 1774. She was the daughter of Wood and Rachel Brodhead Furman. He seems to have been a quiet unassuming gentleman, of considerable property. Deeds to which he was a party refer to him as "Planter." This term in the old South was applied to a man who owned one or more plantations and a considerable number of slaves. He owned several plantations. In his will he devised to his son, Josiah, a plantation (now owned by the S. A. Harin family) some miles from the home place; on this he had settled this son years previously. It is extremely unlikely that this and one other son, who got the home place, should have been the only objects of his bounty. There must be several deeds not recorded in Sumter (or possibly not recorded at all). Our records begin in 1800, though some older deeds were recorded here after that date. Documents had to be sent to Charleston by messenger. The inconvenience of this method would naturally have deterred many from complying with this formality. Each planter had his own lands,

and everybody knew about it. there seemed to be no risk in not recording. His eldest son, Richard (also entitled planter) sold several tracts before moving to Alabama. A plantation on the other side of Long Branch from the "Home Place" remained in the family up to about twenty years ago. The place he lived on is in the heart of the Army Aviation School tract. How the old gentleman would have stared if he had seen men alighting from the skies on his lands! He would have thought either that he was stark mad, or that Elijah had decided to come back to the earth.

Florence Adams Mims, great grand-daughter of Dr. Jas. Haynsworth, has recently brought to my attention a document that in my opinion deserves a great deal more attention than has been given it. Mr. Cleland Singleton, of Acton, near Columbia, presented the original to the D. A. R. chapter. This so impressed me that I asked Mrs. King, the State Historian of the D. A. R., to look it up. She searched, but could not find it. She thinks it may have been sent to the National Archives in Washington along with a number of other documents.

In McCrady's South Carolina, Vol. II, page 792, I find an account of the adoption by the "Congress" of the State on June 4, 1775 of this document. Four copies were sent to the four quarters of the State outside of Charleston. McCrady quotes the identical language found in the document below which was for the district east of the Wateree River.

REVOLUTIONARY DECLARATION OF RIGHTS

The actual commencement of hostilities by the British troops in the bloody scenes April, 19 last, was Boston, the increase of arbitrary impositions from a wicked and despotic ministry—and the dread of instigated insurrection in the colonies are causes sufficient to drive an oppressed people to the use of arms.

"We, therefore the subscribers, inhabitants of South Carolina holding ourselves bound by the most sacred of all obligations, the duty of good citizens toward an injured country

and thoroughly convinced under our present distressed circumstances we shall be justified before God and man in resisting force by force, do unite ourselves under every tie of religion and of honor and associate as a band at her defense against every foe; hereby solemnly engaging that wherever our continental or provincial councils shall decree it necessary, we go forth and be ready to sacrifice our lives and fortunes to secure her freedom and safety. This obligation is to continue in full force till reconciliation shall take place between Great Britain and America, upon constitutional principles, an event which we most ardently desire and we will hold all those persons inimical to the liberty of the colonies who shall refuse to subscribe to this association."

Nathaniel Moore, Matthew Singleton, Jas. McCormick, John James, Peter Mellett, John Singleton, Peters Matthews, Hope Ridgeway, John Barden, Henry Haynsworth, Caleb Gayle, Meachem Pretty-pool, James Farmer, Mason Greening, David Rogers, John Newton, John Speers, John McIntosh, Elisha Nettles, Alias Ward, Zachariah Worseley, Wm. Wright Wood Furman, John Moore, Joseph Singleton, Isaac Lenoir, Thos. Southill, Isaac Jackson, Robert Singleton, Adam Topler, John Harden, Augustus Spears, Thos. Wells, Mich. Grouger, Watson Brumfield, Wm. Rodgers, James Burroughs, Wm. West Berry, Josiah Gayle, Edward Lane, John Wright, John Roper, Joham Moore, James Freeman, Ephriam Wesley, Thos. Bradford, John Malone, John Pitt, Richard Wells, Benjamin Rees, Thos. Abbott, Hubbard Rees, Samuel Lynes, Henry Clark, Wm. Lynes, Isaac Brunson, Chas. Brunson, Moses Brunson, George Brunson, William Brunson, Philli Prettypool, Wm. Melton, Wm. Wheler, Wm. Hood, Richard Bradford, Daniel Holliday, jr., Robert Fleming, Wm. Williams, Zaciariah Horrell, Gilbert Crosswell, James Bordeaux, William Rees, Sylvester Asbury, Wm. Ramsey, Thos. Jackson, Samuel Ramsey, Thos. Woodward, Obadiah Spears, Simon Woodward, Henry Wheeler, James Williams, Philemore Bradford, Hugh Ray, Jas. Freeman, Jesse Temple, Thos. Neal, David Neal, Drury Fletcher, Benjamin Trenderac, Billington Taylor, John Holloday, Jas. Berry, Fred Atkinson, Atwell Atkinson, Celish Tabor, Benjamin Wallis, Moses Knighton, Jr., Josh Hill, Edwin Rees, Stephen Nixon, Elias Justin.

Signed a year before the Declaration of Independence this document shows as resolute determination on the part of the signers to defend their rights as does the famous Decla-

ration. At that time John Rutledge, Henry Laurens and others in America and Burke and Pitt in England were working for recognition of the rights of the Colonists as Englishmen within the empire. Hot-headed Christopher Gadsden, Edward Rutledge and the younger element were for immediate separation. That, of course, was the outcome. It is to be noted that the Resolution expresses no disloyalty to the King, but condemns "the increase of arbitrary impositions from a wicked and despotic ministry." Money had nothing to do with it. Trade with the mother country was mutually profitable. McCrady (page 769) says South Carolina exported nearly a million pounds sterling a year to England, whereas out of an export trade of 700,000 from Philadelphia, only 50,000 went to England. Neither was tea a sore spot with the Carolinians; there were other liquids that they liked better than tea. No, it was the will to freedom that made them bind themselves "by every tie of religion and honor—to sacrifice our lives and fortunes to secure freedom and safety."

BANCROFT'S TRIBUTE

It was the results achieved by this spirit that led Bancroft to say: (Volume X, page 300)

"Left mainly to her own resources, it was through bloodshed and devastation and the depths of wretchedness that her citizens were to bring her back to her place in the republic by their own heroic courage and self-devotion, **having suffered more, and dared more, and achieved more than the men of any other state.**"

Massachusetts, not South Carolina, pays this tribute! Bancroft, historian, Secretary of the Navy, founder of the Naval Academy, after a careful study of the whole war, gives this as his matured opinion.

The writer suggested to the D. A. R. that this should be perpetuated on a bronze plaque in the State House in Columbia. The Legislature couldn't resist the ladies; an appropriation was made and the tablet is there—to be dedicated in February. Selah!

Grandsire Henry served as a scout in General Sumter's army. I found in the State Historical building an ancient manuscript (of which I have a photostatic copy):

"High Hills of Santee
February 20th, 1785

Gentlemen:

Having an Account against the Publick for which I have not yet received an Indent, but suppose it may now be in the Treasury, as it is a considerable Time since the Account was delivered into the Auditors Office; and being also concerned in clearing out lands which have been taken up under the later Act for Granting vacant Lands: Should be glad you would reduce the Indent, to the sum to which it may ammount, after deducting the Sum which will be requisite to pay for Twelve Hundred and Thirty Eight Acres of Land, in Four Grants, one of Five Hundred Acres to myself, one of Four Hundred to Edward Wells, and Two to Daniel Norton, one of an Hundred and Eighty Eight, the other of an hundred and Fifty Acres; and deliver the Indent with the Grants to Mr. Josiah Furman, which will oblige,

Gentlemen

Your very humble Servant
Henry Haynsworth."

An indent was a pay warrant for Revolutionary services. The new state government had little money, but much land. Its credit, however, was better than that of the Federated Government, which had to depend on voluntary contributions from the states. Revolutionary script fell so low in public esteem that it gave rise to the phrase, "not worth a continental." A grant of land was the easiest way for the state to meet its obligations.

There is another signed by Josiah and Richard Furman in 1783, as executors of the will of Wood Furman. It was approved by James McCall, Auditor General, (now Comptroller General), a great uncle of my wife. A brother, John McCall, was one of the three commissioners of the Treasury.

The order on the treasury was approved by General Francis Marion. (Many of the family have photostatic copies of this. Hon. A. S. Salley will have this done for 25c each if others of the family wish copies.)

SARAH FURMAN HAYNSWORTH

She must have been a really remarkable woman. Not only was her brother, Dr. Richard Furman, devoted to her, but she was his confidant and adviser. She was Clerk of the High Hills Church for fifty years—a very unusual thing in those days.

Elizabeth Miller, daughter of Dr. James Haynsworth, in a letter to Mrs. Crawford of Alabama, gives a sweet picture of the old home, which she visited during her childhood days. She was born in 1813; her grandfather died in 1823.

“My grandfather was engaged in the war with the mother country. He was in very feeble health when I remember him, and died of palsy; but I am much impressed by my grandmother conducting the family worship during his lifetime. My grandfather was highly esteemed, had slaves, and home, and lands, and lived very independently. His plantation was four miles from the Hills church and seven from Sumter Court House. His dwelling is still standing; a good two-story, with venerable trees surrounding it, mostly mulberry. They afforded shade that was truly refreshing in the summer, and the early and abundant fruit was luscious and is still remembered. The ground was literally covered with mulberries, and grandmother’s chicks out-of-doors also enjoyed them. My visits to them when a little girl were very pleasant, but I was too young to remember much of my grandfather. Near by his house there was a sheet of water and a mill that is still in operation; and which he had kept either sawing boards for building or ground corn of different kinds, and industry was seen on every hand.”

“The writer when a child enjoyed the shady road under the trees to the mill, the sight of the water, the boat, fisherman in the distance, the roaring and foaming of the flood-gates, the noise of the mill, and she could not keep quiet when such lovely and exciting scenes were near. She remembers even now the nice biscuits that she would have given her by her grandmother on such occasions which she would enjoy, and run back to the mill along the shaded path and see all over again.”

In another letter she tells of watching her grandmother’s women spinning and weaving not only cotton and wool, but silk from the cocoons on the mulberry trees.

“Although deeply pious she would assemble her grandchildren around her on a Christmas morning and take her large, white china bowl with red figures around it and in her lap beat us up an eggnog.”

The children of Henry and Sarah Furman Haynsworth were:

1. Richard, born Feb. 20, 1775, died Nov. 25, 1826.
2. Henry, born Sept. 1, 1776, died unmarried.
3. Josiah, born Apr. 4, 1779.
4. John, born Feb. 19, 1782.
5. James, born Oct. 31, 1784.
6. Rachel, born Feb. 11, 1787.
7. Elizabeth, born Mar. 2, 1789, died unmarried.
8. William, born Mar. 22, 1792.
9. Wood Furman, born May 14, 1795, died unmarried.

While orderly treatment would require the family of Richard Haynsworth to be taken up next, I am claiming the privilege of an author and taking up the William Haynsworth line first.



WILLIAM HAYNSWORTH, 1792-1865



The William Haynsworth Branch

William Haynsworth, 4th generation (Henry, Richard II, Richard I) .

William Haynsworth was born in Stateburg, Sumter County, March 22, 1792. He received his academic education at Furman Institute, named for his Uncle, Dr. Richard Furman. He was admitted to the law courts in 1815, and began his practice in Sumter. At that time an attorney was required to practice law two years before being admitted to the Court of equity; in 1817 he was duly admitted. Since that date his descendants have been continuously members of the Sumter bar up to the present time—one hundred twenty-four years—eleven descendants have been lawyers. Two of his grandsons have held the office of President of the South Carolina Bar Association; two were members of the Constitutional Convention of 1895.

His dignity, courtesy and fine bearing commanded immediate respect. This is impressively demonstrated in the incident of the surrender of his gun to the Union soldiers and their handing it back to him, as told in Aunt Maria's letter (See the Dr. James Haynsworth branch.)

He missed election to the office of chancellor by one vote. In a letter to his wife he foretold the result. He learned that a man upon whom he had been counting had decided to run for the office of solicitor, which would be vacated if Grandfather's opponent were elected. This one vote turned the scale. It is only fair to say that a good man was elected, as was usually the case in that day. He expressed warm appreciation of the zealous support of John L. Manning, later Governor. Just after the War Gov. Manning was elected to the U. S. Senate along with Gov. Perry. The warm friendship between the Mannings and Haynsworths has lasted for generations. Gov. Manning selected Father as trustee for the property of his daughter when she was married to Major Henry B. Richardson. Gov. Manning was warm-hearted and demonstrative. He followed the French custom of kissing his men friends—very embarrassing to Father. When he died his

son presented to Father the Governor's favorite horse, rigged up to a fine new phaeton.

Grandfather was a lover of the classics; he read his Greek Testament daily as long as he lived. He died Sept. 10, 1865.

He married Sarah Morse, whose ancestry, is treated in Part I. As might be expected from her Puritan background she was a firm believer in the proprieties.

The story about her that has stuck in the writer's mind is that when her grand daughters spoke of their legs, she gently reprimanded them saying, "Ladies don't have legs." Which provoked them to ask, "To what are their feet fastened then?" She was spared the sight of the beach parades of today.

Sarah Morse Haynsworth and Her Descendants

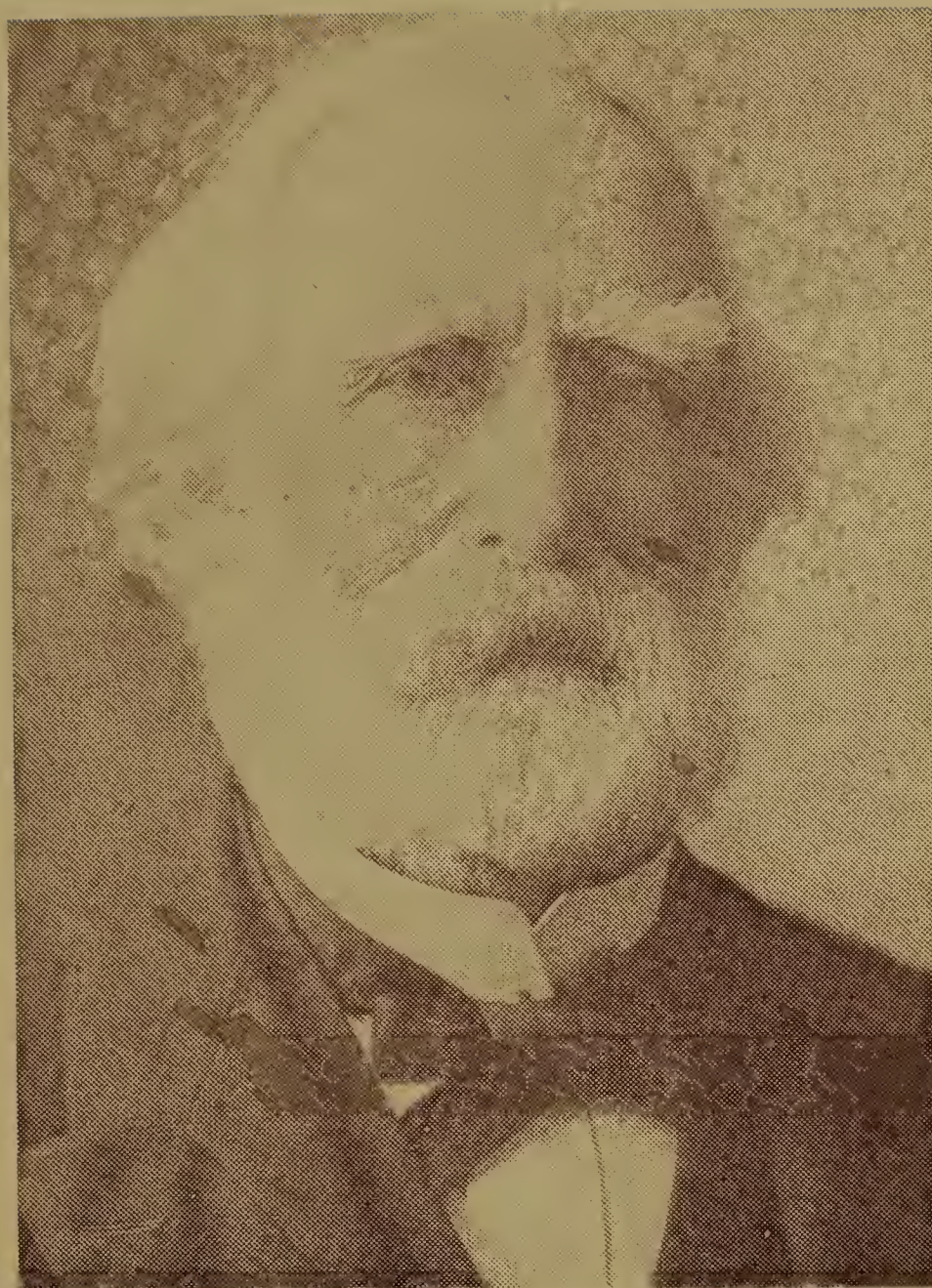
The children of Sarah and William Haynsworth were:

1. William Francis Baker Haynsworth,^s born Nov. 27, 1824; d. March 16, 1905.
2. Sarah A.,^s born May 28, 1826; d. Sept. 15, 1895.
3. Henry Josiah,^s born October 25, 1827; d. Feb. 4, 1892.
4. Susan Nelson,^s born July 4, 1829; d. May 10, 1896.
5. John Richard,^s born January 19, 1832; d. Aug. 21, 1861.
6. Maria Louisa,^s born September 16, 1834; d. April 14, 1891.
7. George Edward,^s born March 21, 1841; d. Dec. 30, 1887.

William F. B. Haynsworth, Eighth Generation

(The generation numbers are brought over from the first book, running from John Moss.)

1. William F. B. Haynsworth was a very precocious child; he could read at the age of three and was reading Virgil at nine. The writer can testify that at 70 he still knew his irregular Greek and Latin verbs. He was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1844 in the same class with Chief Justice Henry McIver and Dr. Jas. H. Carlisle, a former president of Wofford College. A warm affection bound these three classmates together. He read law under his father and practiced in Sumter up to the day of his death. He was handicapped by delicate health from infancy; his parents did not expect him to live. This made him the most abstemious



W. F. B. HAYNSWORTH, 1824-1905



of men, though he kept open house and liked to see others enjoy their meals. He was also afflicted with deafness. He was not fitted for active service during the War, but was made Judge Advocate with the rank of lieutenant. (The writer recently saw the original order appointing him, but it has unfortunately been misplaced.) He did, however, take part in the Battle of Dingle's Mill.

I have recently found a letter from him written from Long Island (now known as the Isle of Palms), where he was in service until his health compelled him to withdraw. In this letter he wrote that the weather was getting cold. He asked that his overcoat be sent down by Captain Loring.

The following is taken from a tribute written by W. F. Rhame, late vice-president of the National Bank of Sumter:

Tribute by W. F. Rhame

"Such was the confidence in which he was held that he numbered among his clients some of the most influential and wealthy citizens of this and adjoining counties, who blindly followed his lead."

"He was also a Christian gentleman in the fullest acceptance of the term; although a strict churchman, he never paraded his views, but allowed to others the same privilege that he exercised himself—the right to think and judge for himself. In his daily walk through life he treated old and young with smiling courtesy; he listened to tales of sorrow and want, and gave to supplicants as liberally as his means would allow. Perhaps he was imposed upon, but he thought it best to give to all, lest unaware he might turn off a deserving object of charity. As a lawyer everyone knows his record. With an acute mind, active imagination, he sought to find out the true law in the case; and when he had written an opinion thereon few cared to criticize or gainsay it."

He first married Susan Haynsworth Earle, a sister of the late U. S. Senator Joseph Haynsworth Earle; she lived only a short while and left no children.

July 14, 1858, he married Mary, daughter of Col. E. W. Charles, a signer of the Ordinance of Secession. Col. Charles and his father-in-law, Major Hugh Lide, had both been senators from Darlington County. The Hartsville Chapter of D. A. R. is named for Major Robert Lide of Marion's Brigade, the great-grandfather of Mary Charles. He was one of the original settlers of Darlington County. Her portrait hanging

in my home shows a lovely young woman, but she was even more lovely in character.

(For a fuller discussion see The Lides under Allied Families.)

In 1877, Governor Hampton appointed Major Haynsworth, as he was generally called, treasurer of Sumter County. He held this office for ten years. In 1889 he was made president of The Bank of Sumter, which office he held until his death; but he never gave up his law practice. He was the trusted adviser of the large planters and merchants of Sumter and adjoining counties. His briefs were models of conciseness, clarity, and soundness. But the most grateful memory in the minds of his children was the universal esteem and affection in which he was held. Children loved him and he loved them. He died March 16, 1905. His wife, Mary, died June 21, 1884. They had eight children:

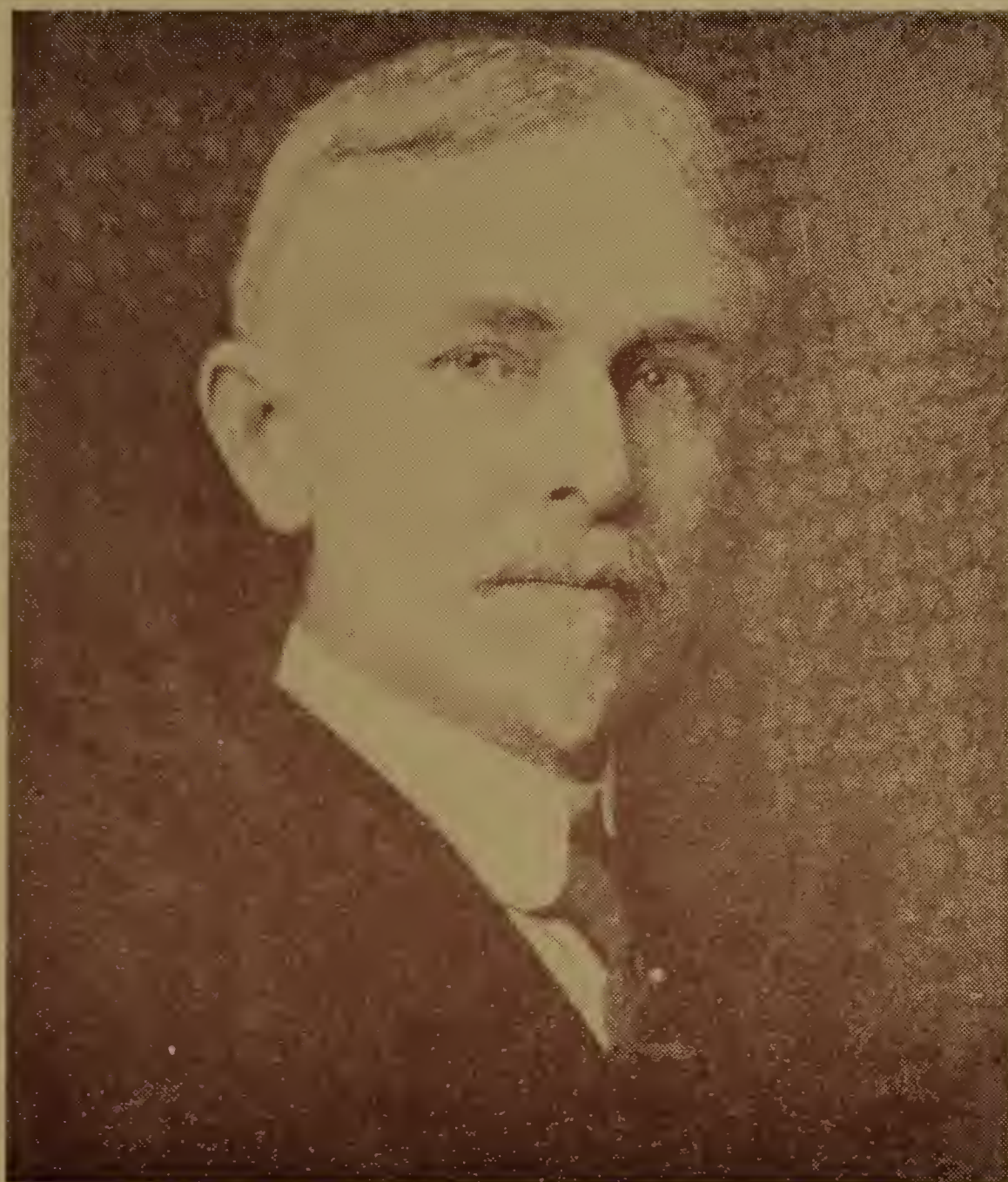
8. Edgar Charles,^o born June 27, 1859; died Jan. 16, 1929.
9. Frances Jane,^o born February 6, 1861; died Oct. 3, 1935.
10. Maria Louisa,^o born February 6, 1863; died March 17, 1930.
11. William,^o born July 30, 1865; died April 6, 1937.
12. John Richard,^o born November 15, 1867; died March 14, 1907.
13. Henry Andrew,^o born July 7, 1870; died Sept. 18, 1870.
14. Mary Elizabeth,^o born March 1, 1872; died January 14, 1875.
15. Hugh Charles,^o born May 27, 1875.

E. C. HAYNSWORTH, NINTH GENERATION

8. Edgar Charles Haynsworth^o was fortunate in having the late W. F. Rhame prepare him for college.

He attended Furman University three years. He was a member of the Chi Psi Fraternity. He lacked so few of the credits necessary for his B. A., that he did not feel justified in those hard times in returning for another session. He studied law under his father and entered the firm, but soon went to Columbia to go into partnership with his first cousin, William Haynsworth Lyles.

In 1892, he returned to his father's firm. He was a member of the County Board of Education, and later the City



E. C. HAYNSWORTH, 1859-1929

School Board. In 1909 he was appointed Master in Equity, which office he held until his death in 1929. Many of the judges of the Circuit and Supreme Court pronounced him the ablest Master in the State. A sketch of his life can be found in Snowden's History of South Carolina Vol. IV, page 39. He and his youngest brother were for some years members of the Charleston Chapter of Sons of the Revolution, but poor schedules prevented their attendance and they resigned. He was a member of the Fortnightly Club.

June 27, 1888 he married Clara, daughter of William H. Talley and Agnes Thompson, sister of Governor H. S. Thompson, of a family that has served the State as General, Chancellor, Minister to Mexico, Congressman in the early years of the republic. She was born February 12, 1866. Wm. H. Talley was elected Solicitor of the Fifth Circuit in 1868.

This couple inherited the spirit of hospitality in full measure. His flashing wit was supplemented by that rare gift in her that makes conversation a two sided affair rather than a monologue. Her wide reading and culture furnish her with material other than gossip, though like everybody else, she enjoys a reasonable amount of that tasty dish. Perhaps her most noteworthy accomplishment is a thorough practical knowledge of botany that makes her flower garden a thing of beauty. Under her tutelage her youngest son, Clarence, became such an expert in dahlia growing that he, an amateur, was invited several times to be the sole judge of the professional exhibits at the great dahlia show in Asheville. He positively refused to judge the amateur exhibits. Three judges were required for this; their decisions, rendered with trepidation, were always greeted with loud squawks from the disgruntled exhibitors, while the professionals accepted his decisions without a protest.

Their children were as follows:

27. Edgar Charles II,¹⁰—the death of this handsome boy, with such a fine mind and attractive personality, is a lasting grief to his family.

28. Wm. F. B. II,¹⁰ on graduating from Sumter High School, attended Clemson College and S. C. Univ. He is a member of the Kappa Alpha Fraternity. He was city engineer of Greenville and has done engineering work in Honduras, Panama and Brazil. He married Madeleine Bedell of Greenville, Nov. 24, 1915. They have two children, 65. Mary C.¹¹ and 66. Madeleine.¹¹

29. Alexander Talley,¹⁰ Sumter High School, Furman University and Clemson College. He farmed for some years, but the arrival of the boll-weevil decided him to seek other work. He is now in the employ of Union Carbide at Niagara Falls. He married Gordon Field, June 27, 1917.

30. Agnes Stewart,¹⁰ Sumter High School, College for Women, married Harry E. Drevenstedt, July 12, 1916. He is an executive of Union Carbide and vice-president of three of its subsidiary companies. He is a B. S. of Yale—Chi Phi Fraternity. They live at White Plains, N. Y. Agnes has just won membership in the Hole-in-One Club. They have two children:

67. Clara Talley,¹¹ born March 22, 1920.

68. Mary Charles,¹¹ born May 21, 1924. Both are excellent horse-women.

31. Mary Charles,¹⁰ Sumter High School, Winthrop College. An excellent teacher; married Thos. H. Siddall II, Nov. 21, 1921. He is a Clemson graduate. He, with his father, run the Sumter Machinery Co. They have two children. 69. Thos. H. III,¹¹ b. Oct. 4, 1922. 70. Frances H.,¹¹ b. Oct. 29, 1924.

Tommy won his block letter at Sumter Hi this year—well, he did get a diploma too.

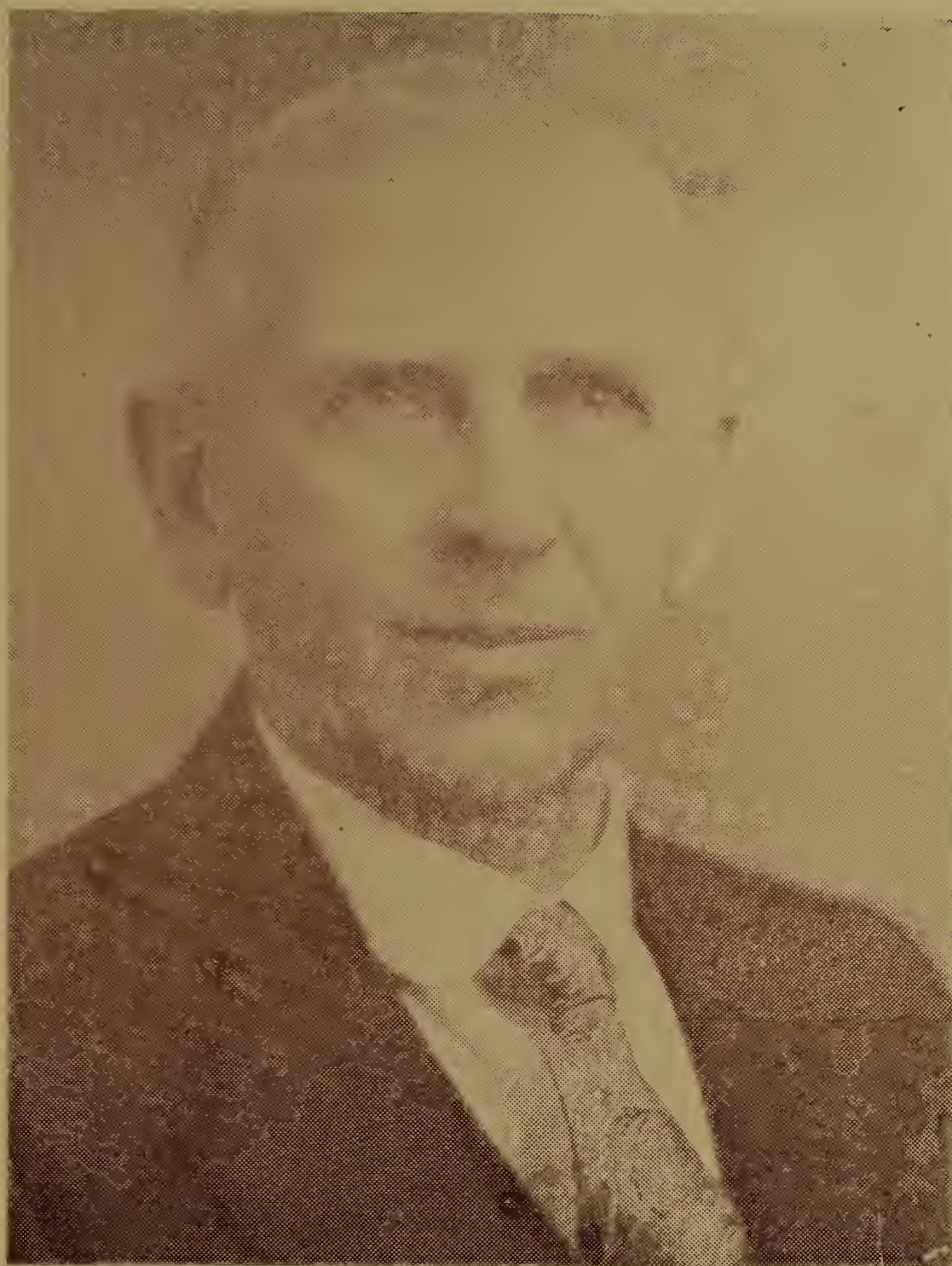
33. Clarence Hugh,¹⁰ Sumter High, Davidson, Furman. Lieutenant in Aviation in World War. He holds a position in the forestry service of the Government. He married Cecile McKagen, May 18, 1918. They have one daughter, 71. Maria Louise,¹¹ born Dec. 3, 1919. He is a member of the Delta Sigma Phi Fraternity.

FRANCES H. ALLEN AND M. L. HAYNSWORTH,

NINTH GENERATION

9. Frances Haynsworth Allen,⁹ born February 6, 1861, died October 31, 1935.

She was educated at the Sumter Institute. When she was twenty-three her mother died, and she took the place of mother to the younger children, ably assisted by her sister, then twenty-one. They were both excellent housekeepers. Since Major Haynsworth was the most hospitable of men, there was a constant stream of guests. July 31, 1907, she was married to Rev. J. I. Allen, D. D., of a Pee Dee family,



REV. WILLIAM HAYNSWORTH, 1865-1937

noted for the number of ministers that it has furnished the state. There were no children.

10. Maria Louise Haynsworth,^o born February 6, 1863, died March 17, 1930. She too was educated at the Sumter Institute. She and her older sister were really educated, for while the Institute was small, it had excellent teachers—one particularly, Dr. N. W. Edmunds, pastor of the Presbyterian Church. He was the father of Dr. S. H. Edmunds, who gained national recognition as superintendent of the Sumter schools. While the son had more executive ability, the father was an even better teacher—one of the finest that the state has produced.

In these two daughters of the Puritans the striving of ten generations for the good life reached its culmination. There was no austerity in them, nor did they consider themselves keepers of the public conscience.

The good deeds of these sisters were not due to the sudden emotional impulses that motivate charity in so many cases, but were the faithful response day in and day out to the high calling they professed. Of course their back porch was the happy hunting ground of beggars, but this was a small part of the good they did.

One of their multitudes of good deeds serves to illustrate. The cook had a grand-daughter living with her. This child the younger sister undertook to teach, at the same time imparting the fundamentals of religion. When her younger brother rather sarcastically inquired why she was thus wasting her time, she replied, "The negro schools are so poor, I want to give the child the chance to grow into a good and useful woman."

After nearly fifty years a respectable—and respectful—negro woman appeared in Sumter. She was Maum Easter's grand-daughter. She had made a 700 mile pilgrimage to Sumter to express her gratitude to Miss Lula for starting her in the right way. She had built up a prosperous business in New York and invested her savings in an apartment house with a handsome rent roll. But Miss Lula had passed on shortly before, without knowing the result of her faithful teaching.

WM. HAYNSWORTH, NINTH GENERATION

11. William Haynsworth,^o born July 30, 1865, died April 6, 1937. He was prepared for college in private schools. He attended the South Carolina College, where he was a mem-

ber of the Chi Psi fraternity. He was graduated in the class of 1885. He taught school a year or two and then entered the ministry. He finished his theological course at the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in Louisville, Ky. He served churches at Denmark, Pacolet, and Darlington, but most of his ministry, more than thirty years, was at Bethel Church in Sumter County. The growth of towns has tended to weaken greatly the country churches, but Bethel grew into one of the largest country churches in the State. He served on the Board of Connie Maxwell Orphanage for about a quarter of a century. His work was notable for the number of ministers, missionaries, and church workers, both men and women, that have gone out from Bethel. He gave a tithe of his income because he thought it his duty; then he gave another tithe to show his love, which necessitated great economy and simplicity in his own style of living. This inspired the church to give much more to benevolence and missions than they did to local expenses.

When he died, the County and the State Highway Department furnished motorcycle escorts from Bethel down to Denmark, where he was buried. Dr. R. W. Lide said of him in a published tribute, "He was known among his brethren of the ministry as The Saint." Dr. Derieux wrote, "I think he was the best man I have known; but this I can say with certainty—I have never known a better."

Don't think he was good because he couldn't help it; he was full of life and fun. A story that leaked out from his college days illustrates this. Picnics were popular then. The boys and girls rode out in hacks carrying fifteen passengers. Once on the journey home a storm came up and all the curtains were lowered. For some reason a stop was made and the back curtain was raised very unexpectedly. There was William sitting between two girls, with an arm around each—neither knowing what was happening on the other side. It must not be thought that I tell this story because I approve of hugging two girls at once—I don't! One at a time is enough, as I see it. Moreover he had been sent to college to concentrate; such conduct violated that principle. But he did learn to concentrate, and to such good purpose that he won the hand of the lovely and lovable Ida May Guess. They were married November 7, 1899. She was an admirable helpmeet to him throughout his ministry. Dr. C. A. Jones gives another characteristic of the man in his tribute published in the Chi Psi magazine. His first work was in a mission in the mountains of eastern Kentucky. When he reached the end of the



JOHN R. HAYNSWORTH II. 1867-1907
(Taken from a small Kodak,
the only extant picture. He
disliked being photographed.)



railway he still had to go twenty miles up into the mountains. He asked the agent how he could negotiate the rest of the journey. He was told that there was a wagoner who hauled freight, but would not take passengers. They were a suspicious lot; a "revenooer" was public enemy No. 1 up there; they took no chances. When the wagoner appeared, he re-announced his platform—he hauled no passengers. The young missionary then inquired what his freight rates were. "Fifty cents per hundred," was the reply. "Well, I weigh 150 lbs.; here is seventy-five cents; you can haul me up as freight." This got under the shell of the mountaineer, and up he went. It is pretty safe to assert that said mountaineer never had a jollier trip.

He got a room over a store. One day he was working on his sermon. He heard a racket below, then some shots. A bullet came through the floor and on through the table at which he was working. Recovering from his surprise, he ran down stairs to find out what it was all about. He was told that there was a "bad man" from a cove in the mountains who came to town at intervals, got drunk and shot up the town—that he had just ridden off firing as he went. The young minister borrowed a rifle, gathered up several citizens and went up to the cove. They brought the "bad man" in. So far from holding any grudge, the "bad man" after he had served his sentence, grew fond of the preacher—called him "the fightin' pahson."

Ida May was the daughter of Joseph Guess and Martha Prothro, of Denmark, S. C. He was a large planter and banker.

Wm. and Ida May were married Nov. 7, 1899. There were two children: 34. Ida May,¹⁰ born July 23, 1901, and 35. Charles Lide,¹⁰ born Jan. 15, 1903, died May 19, 1904. Ida May¹⁰ was graduated from Coker College. Dec. 23, 1922 she was married to Curtis Bull, of Cameron, S. C., where he is a distributor of gas and oil. They have one daughter, 72. Margaret Haynsworth,¹¹ born June 12, 1928.

JOHN R. HAYNSWORTH, II, NINTH GENERATION

12. John Richard Haynsworth, II,⁹ was born November 15, 1867, died March 14, 1907. He was prepared for college under private instructors. He attended the South Carolina College only one session; his health gave way. He had to find work in the open air. He did some farming, but his principal occupation was surveying, and to some extent civil engineer-

ing. He was conscientious and very accurate in his work—so much so that lawyers and surveyors are grateful today when they can trace a title back to one of his plats.

All of this however was a small matter as compared with the man himself. Would that I might make you see him as he was. Like his uncle for whom he was named, he was the best loved member of his family—possibly excepting his eldest sister, Frances—though it is difficult to measure affection where the ties were so strong as in this family.

He was the fairest minded person I have ever known. It really seemed to hurt him to hear a man criticized without knowing all the circumstances of the case. "You shouldn't condemn him without knowing what reason he had for acting as he did," he would say—which would brighten the discussion, for the rest would then jump on John. At it they would go, hammer and tongs.

He was a human being, therefore he must have had faults, but for the life of me I cannot recall any, though the eyes of a younger brother are keen and his judgments critical. He never did a mean or little thing—to that I stand ready to make solemn oath. He married, January 2, 1901, Bertha, daughter of the late Charles E. Strange. She has to a remarkable degree the gift of making and holding friends. She would have made an admirable wife for a politician; but to that John would never have assented, for he was no politician. She must be held in remembrance, however, for the bringing up of two splendid boys, who were only five and three years old when their father died. What finer thing could be said of any mother?

Bertha Lee Strange was born December 16, 1877. The children of this marriage are:

36. John Richard Haynsworth, III,¹⁰ born Jan. 17, 1902.

37. Charles Riley Haynsworth,¹⁰ born Jan. 15, 1904.

John was graduated from the Sumter High School and Clemson College as a chemical engineer. He followed this calling for some years. He married Rachael Hunnycutt Sept. 10, 1927; she was born Oct. 30, 1908. A few years ago her father, who owned several furniture stores in and near Albemarle, N. C., died, and John was requested to take charge. This he did. They have no children.

Charles is also a graduate of the Sumter High and Clemson College. He took textile engineering, but after a few years went into business. He now owns an office supply concern in Danville, Va. November 5, 1925, he married Helen



H. C. HAYNSWORTH
From an ancient photograph



Harden of Anderson, S. C., born July 14, 1903. They have two children:

73. Charles R., II,¹¹ born Oct. 21, 1927.

74. William Harden,¹¹ born June 15, 1931.

Both these boys, I am glad to say, have shown a decided taste for music, this is especially true of Billy. Their early efforts on the trumpet, however, subjected the nerves of the family to a severe strain.

When Billy had finished his first week at school his father asked him how he liked it. "Very well," in an exceedingly doubtful tone of voice, "Very well; but I don't think it's much of a school."

"Why do you say that, Billy?"

"Well, I've been going there a week now and they haven't taught me to read the funny papers yet; Charles still has to read me the funny papers."

H. C. HAYNSWORTH, NINTH GENERATION

15. Hugh Charles Haynsworth, born May 27, 1875, was in the first class that was graduated from the Sumter High School, his desk-mate being the Rt. Rev. H. J. Mikell, Bishop of Atlanta. He then attended Furman University where he got his B. A. in 1895. He joined the Chi Psi fraternity. It is a rather striking coincidence that his two roommates were subsequently speakers of the House of Representatives. He taught for nine years, six in High School and three as a professor in Furman University. In 1904, having read law under his father, he returned to Sumter and entered the firm established in 1815. In 1929 upon the death of his brother, he was appointed Master in Equity, which position he still holds. He has been a trustee of Coker College since it was founded by his cousin Major James Lide Coker. He was president of the Sunset Country Club two terms, and has made a hole in one. He is a charter member of the Fortnightly Club.

When it comes to this youngest member of the family, it is only natural that people should wonder how he happened to be in this goodly company. He really doesn't fit into the picture. But for some inscrutable reason the good God put him there, ergo so must the record read. Possibly it was on the same principle that great composers put into their sym-

phonies dissonance and even discord in order to emphasize by contrast the beauty of the harmonies. In fact he is so tough that several years ago on the golf links, when he was struck by lightning and knocked flat, the bolt bounced off, leaving in its wake a two weeks lameness and a wholesome respect for thunder clouds. He has two redeeming features, the first being that he is a devout lover of the best music. This due in part to a pilgrimage to Bayreuth in 1902 when Parsifal could be given only in the great opera house there. Dr. James Francis Cooke, then a struggling music student, now editor in chief of The Etude and head of the Presser Foundation, and Mrs. Cooke had a letter of introduction to Frau Wagner from K. K. Professor Max Mayer Olbersleben, a most lovable man and warm friend of the Wagners. So that while tourists with note book and camera were swarming through the gardens of Wahnfried, we marched up to the house and were admitted. Unfortunately Frau Cosima was supervising a rehearsal, but we met Eva, a charming young woman speaking perfect English. She showed us the piano and other relics of the mighty genius.

Since the above was written he has given another proof of his toughness. He had an argument with a freight train about the right of way at a crossing. The car was a wreck, bringing \$40.00 as junk. The writer got off with two broken ribs and some bruises. When the railroad company had drawn a modest cheque, and your orator had drawn the money thereon, we decided to call it a draw. The more pious among my friends insist that I have been preserved for some good purpose. They haven't said what that "good purpose" is, and I am sure I don't know. Perhaps it is just as well, for if I did I fear I should be a laggard in the accomplishment thereof. To be perfectly frank, if you hear of any good thing that I have done, write it down as unintentional, for who would take chances with such a talisman. All of which disqualifies me for membership in the Boy Scouts.

The other is that on December 15, 1908, he succeeded in entangling Emilie Edgeworth Beattie in an alliance that turned out better than entangling alliances are supposed to do, the outstanding result being four children, of whom their parents are exceedingly proud. She was educated at the Greenville Female College and the convent of the Assumption in Paris, France. She takes great interest in welfare work and is a member of the Board of the Carnegie Library.

Theodore Roosevelt, in his *Winning of the West*, says the

battle of King's Mountain was the decisive battle of the Revolutionary War. In the Virginia regiment in that battle were four Beattie brothers, one captain, two lieutenants, one ensign (see Draper's History). One of these lieutenants was the ancestor of Emilie Beattie. The camp of Sons of Confederate Veterans in Greenville is named for her father, William Beattie. He and his two brothers were Chi Psis, as were two of Mrs. Beattie's brothers. She was the daughter of Gov. B. F. Perry, a distant cousin of the two Commodores Perry. He married a niece of Robert Y. Hayne, the opponent of Daniel Webster in what is known as "The Great Debate" in the U. S. Senate. Mrs. Perry's father was Hext McCall, a Yale man, law partner of his brother-in-law, R. Y. Hayne, and first cousin of John, Edward, and Hugh Rutledge, probably the most distinguished trio of brothers in American history. Mrs. Beattie was a member of the Charleston chapter of Colonial Dames. She was one of the most widely loved women I have known, and justly so.

For fuller discussion see The Perrys under allied lines.

The four children of H. C. and E. B. Haynsworth are:

38. Hugh Charles Haynsworth, Jr.,¹⁰ born February 10, 1910, married Marguerite Cuttino, December 30, 1930. They have two children, 75. Hugh Charles Haynsworth, III, born June 8, 1933, and 76. Marguerite Alan, born August 3, 1938. Her middle name honors Lieut. Alan Roby, U. S. N., who gave blood transfusions that saved her life. Hugh was graduated from the Naval Academy in 1930 and is now lieutenant in the U. S. Navy, attached to the American Embassy to Colombia, under the President's "good neighbor" policy of helping the South American countries to build up their navies. This is especially important in Colombia, which is so near the Panama Canal.

A letter just received from Hugh tells of making the Cartagena course in six under par. Undoubtedly such a score must be handed down to posterity.

39. Perry Beattie Haynsworth,¹⁰ born August 9, 1912; married Edna Frances Earl, of Morristown, N. J., May 20, 1939. He was graduated from the Episcopal High School of Alexandria, Va., in 1930, and from Yale in 1934, where his fraternity was "The Colony" and his senior society Berzelius. He is now in the employ of Union Carbide in the Newark plant. He is a member of the Yale Club in New York.

On may 3, 1941 a dainty little maid with sunset glow in her hair and more than her share of the blue of Heaven in her eyes made her entrance on the stage of this war-torn world—Patricia Lee Haynsworth.

40. Emilie Virginia Haynsworth,¹⁰ born June 1, 1916, has a B. A. cum laude from Coker College and M. A. from Columbia University. She won the State Championship in geometry before she was fifteen. She has had the unique honor, at the invitation of Gen. Osteen, State Commander, of being state sponsor at two reunions of Confederate Veterans.

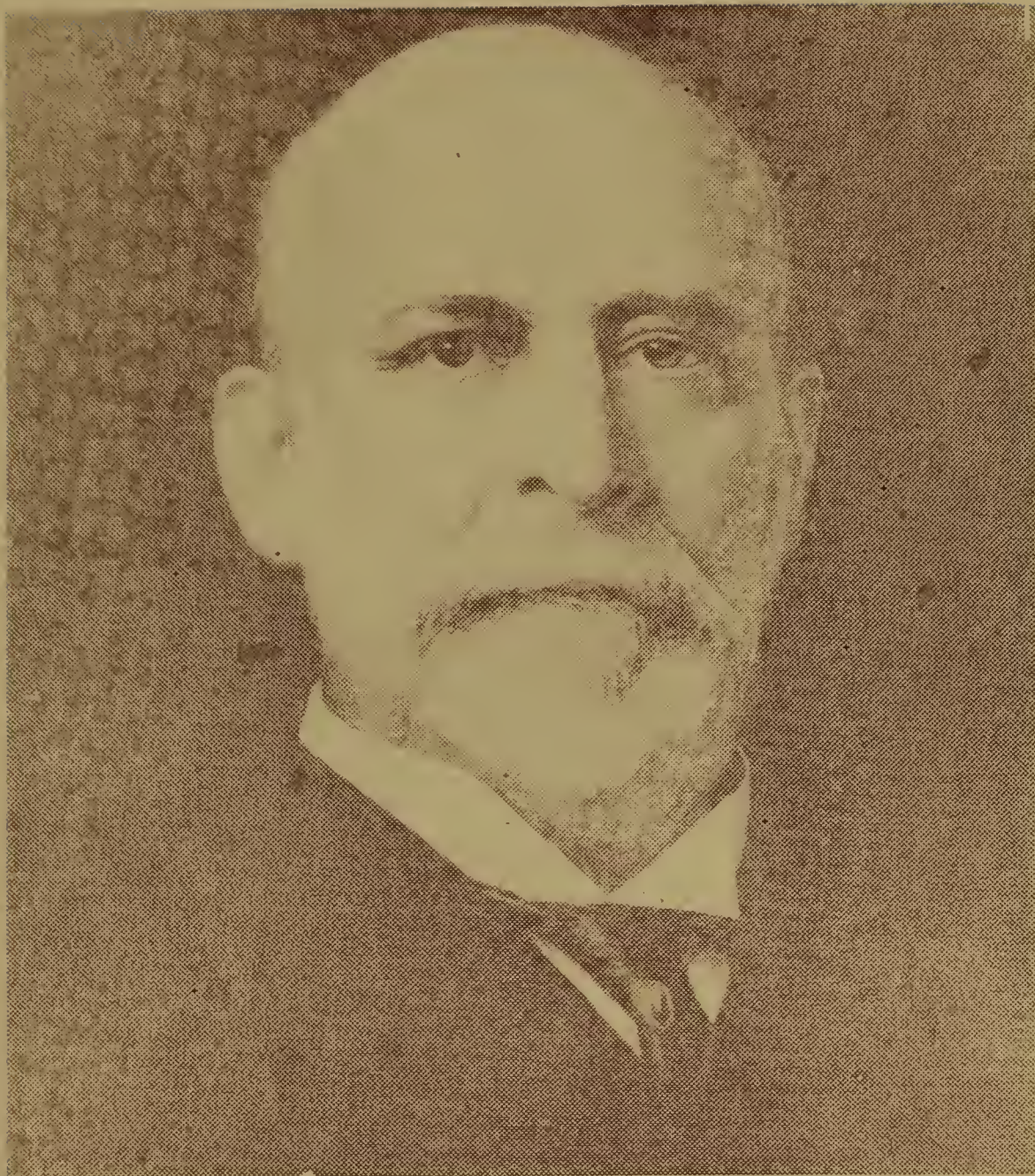
41. Frances McCall Haynsworth, ¹⁰ born September 8, 1918. She has a B. A. from Coker College, and a master's degree from the Pulitzer School of Journalism of Columbia University. She is doing newspaper work.

Sarah H. Lyles, Eighth Generation

2. Sarah Anne Haynsworth Lyles⁹ May 25, 1826 to Sept. 15, 1895. In 1846 she was married to Major Wm. Strother Lyles. He was descended from Ephraim Lyles. "Mills's Statistics" by Robert Mills, architect of the Washington Monument, says Ephraim and his brother were the first settlers of Fairfield District at Lyles Ford on Broad River about 1745. He came from Brunswick, Va. His land granted by George II remained in the family until a few years ago. The eldest son, Aromanus, was a Colonel under Gen. Sumter and a member of the first Legislature after the Revolutionary War. His wife was Rebecca Valentine. He died in 1817. His youngest son Thomas, 1787-1874, married Mary Woodward, 1810. He was a member of the Legislature and was appointed Lt. Col. of Militia by Gov. Robt. Y. Hayne. His brick residence still stands; it is owned by Mrs. Crowder, an adopted daughter of his grand-daughter, Sarah Lyles Feaster.

Major Wm. S. Lyles, 1813-1862, was on the staff of his friend and neighbor, Gov. Means. He was a member of the Legislature and of the Secession Convention. His grand-daughter, Miriam Kinard Wilkinson, still has the pen with which he signed the Ordinance.

There were four children of the Lyles-Haynsworth marriage.



Wm HAYNSWORTH LYLES
President South Carolina Bar Association
(from a portrait.)

16. Susan Haynsworth, 1847-1868, m. G. Boyce Pearson; no children.

17. Frances, 1852-1865.

18. Wm. Haynsworth, 1852-1932, m. Miriam Mays Sloan, 1877.

19. Florence Maria, 1855-1907, m. M. L. Kinard.

Aunt Sarah was a woman of dignity, poise and fine judgment. Both her children moved to Columbia, but she often visited her sisters in Fairfield. She did not have as much to say, nor was she excitable. In the discussions that enlivened the Summer days, her opinion quietly expressed generally settled the matter.

WM. H. LYLES, NINTH GENERATION

18. Wm. Haynsworth Lyles^e was born July 1, 1853 at Buena Vista, the handsome brick residence built by his father in sight of the old Lyles homestead. Like so many of our stately old homes, this was recently destroyed by fire. He was educated at Patrick's Military Academy in Greenville. He told the writer that while he was in Greenville, Miss Fanny Perry, mother of Emilie Haynsworth, was the belle of the district, which that modest lady used emphatically to deny. Her denials, however, failed to carry conviction to any who knew her.

Though his father had been a large planter, the income from his property after the War was meager. He could not attend college. He studied law under Col. Rion, of Winnsboro, and hung out his shingle in Columbia in 1875. He took an active part in the campaign for redemption of the state, and was later elected to the Legislature—the fourth in direct line to hold that office.

He became one of the most prominent lawyers in the state—that he was a great lawyer will hardly be questioned. He was especially noted for the originality of his pleas. These were not freakish or visionary; they were based on sound logic. Thus he was responsible for many “leading cases,”—cases adding new principles to that splendid system which we call the “Common Law.” In 1923 he was elected president of the “State Bar Association.” I like to think that Chancellor Kent would have enjoyed knowing this younger relative and discussing the principles so ably expounded in the “Commentaries.”

He was president of two banks at different periods. He helped to organize cotton mills, the C. N. and L. Railroad, (of which his son and partner, Jo-Berry, was president for a while), the street railway, and other large corporations. But he never lost his love for farming. He couldn't let it alone. I never saw the account books of his farming operations, but I hazard a guess that they were in the red most of the time. The deficit was no doubt balanced by the joy he got out of it.

In 1877 he married Miriam Mays Sloan, daughter of Jo-Berry and Mary Earle Sloan. Thus she was descended from two distinguished up-state families, the Earles and the Sloans. Lt. Jo-Berry Sloan was killed in the battle of Fredericksburg. Her portrait shows her to have been one of the beauties of the state; those who knew her will testify that the artist had no need to flatter.

Their children are

42. Mary Earle Lyles¹⁰ 1878, A. B. College for Women.

43. Wm. H. Jr.¹⁰ 1879-1880.

44. Sarah Saynsworth¹⁰ 1883, A. B. Hollins College, married Francis R. Boyd, of Boston, has two children; 77. Harriet Earle¹¹ b. 1916 and 78. Francis R.¹¹ Jr. b. 1926.

45. Jo-Berry Sloan Lyles, ¹⁰ b. 1885, m. Evelyn Perkins Robertson 1917, daughter of Edwin W. Robertson, member of the Graduate Advisory Committee, Yale '85. Banker. They have one son, 79. Wm. Sloan,¹¹ b. 1923, student at Hotchkiss. This young man is now a student at Yale. Jo-Berry got his B. A. from Carolina 1905. L. L. B. Harvard 1908.

46. Wm. H. II¹⁰ 1887-1933, attended Wrights Oral School and Galludet College.

47. Preston Earle,¹⁰ b. 1888, attended Citadel and Davidson College. Took his L. L. B. at Carolina, 1911.

48. Maysie Sloan,¹⁰ b. 1890; B. A. Hollins College, married J. Sproles Lyons, Jr. Children: 80. Wallace Lillard,¹¹ 1921, and 81. Maysie Sloan,¹¹ 1924.

FLORENCE LYLES KINARD, NINTH GENERATION

19. Florence Lyles⁹ was born August 21, 1855 at Buena Vista, Fairfield Count, S. C. On September 3, 1875, she was married to Melvin Luther Kinard, a prominent merchant of Columbia. He came of a family noted for the educators it

has furnished the state, two college presidents, and numerous professors, teachers and preachers. In their house on Elmwood Avenue could be found Southern hospitality at its best. Cousin Floy, as we knew her, was a model hostess. Her kindly humor, a head full of sense, her cordial and sincere interest in her relatives and friends, not averse to a dish of gossip provided it was not malicious, coupled with an extraordinary talent for housekeeping, made a visit to her home a thing long to be remembered. The affectionate attentions she showered on her beloved "Uncle Bill" linger with fragrance in the memory of his son. She had a contralto speaking voice—rich, full, but soft, pleasing to the ear. She died November 2, 1907. Mr. Kinard died July 4, 1921. Their children were:

49. Annie Lyles Kinard¹⁰ born July 10, 1876; died April 27, 1892. (The writer must here violate the rule that he laid down for himself—not to comment beyond the ninth generation—to pay tribute to this remarkable girl.)

She was full of life and fun, vitality and animation. A born leader among her playmates, both boys and girls, she was the flaming spirit of joy, with more tact and consideration for the feelings of others than I have ever seen in one of her age. There was nothing of the siren about her; she was just a good pal—a "stout fella" in the finest sense of that idiom.

50. Florence Lyles Kinard¹⁰ born August 12, 1878, died June 18, 1929. She was married June 5, 1906 to Young H. Vance. They had one daughter, 82. Florence Lyles Vance, born August 20, 1908. She was married March 11, 1936, to Robert Prentiss Wright at Baltimore.

51. Claire Haynsworth Kinard,¹⁰ born March 18, 1881, was married March 18, 1904, to James Alfred Hoyt, Jr., a Chi Psi, formerly editor of the Columbia Record, speaker of the House of Representatives of S. C., President of banks in Columbia, Detroit, and New York. At present he holds a government position in Washington. They have three children; 83. Claire Kinard Hoyt, born Feb. 2, 1909; 84. James Alfred Hoyt III, born Feb. 5, 1913; 85. Margaret Louise Hoyt, born April 8, 1917. Claire K. Hoyt was married July 18, 1931 to Charles Chester Gaver at Garden City, N. Y. They have one son, 99. Charles Chester Gaver, Jr., born March 7, 1937. Greetings, young fella, first comer of the

twelfth generation, thirteenth in line of descent from Gov. Welles and Madame Curtis, fourteenth from Hon. Richard Treat.

52. William Lyles Kinard¹⁰. 53. Melvin Luther Kinard.¹⁰ By a remarkable coincidence these twins born August 25, 1882, died the same day, December 3, 1883, within an hour.

54. Melvin Luther Kinard, Jr.¹⁰ was born ten days after the death of his twin brothers, December 13, 1883. He married Bonnie Mae Pace July 14, 1920, at Albany, Ga. They have a daughter, 86. Betty Virginia Kinard,¹¹ born August 6, 1924. Melvin died Nov. 22, 1940.

55. Miriam Mays Kinard,¹⁰ born August 31, 1886, was married December 27, 1917, to John Wright Wilkinson at Columbia.

56. Susie Kinard¹⁰ was born May 25, 1888.

Henry J. Haynsworth, Eighth Generation

3. Henry Josiah Haynsworth,⁸ born October 25, 1827; died February 4, 1892. He was named for his two grandfathers. The writer can claim very little knowledge of this uncle, for he moved to Albany, N. Y., shortly after the Civil War. He and his wife visited the family every few years. As a boy he was fascinated by the invention of his cousin, Samuel F. B. Morse, and became an expert telegrapher. During the War, the Confederate government needed expert operators, and used him in that way. That was not his calling. Through the influence of his wife's family, presumably, he got the position of Court Stenographer in Albany. He held this until he was appointed to a captaincy in the U. S. Army by his brother-in-law.

He married Vermelle, sister of Chester Alan Arthur, 21st president of the United States. We knew her as "Aunt Mella." Discussions at the table and around the fire were unusually lively when she was present. She was a brilliant conversationalist. Then too she was a Republican and all of us were Democrats. She particularly disliked Grover Cleveland. It seems that in taking over the White House he had been guilty of more than one breach of the amenities. The Hoover that was major domo of the White House during so many administrations says in his memoirs that etiquette was at its peak during the administration of that most polished gentle-

man, President Arthur. While Cleveland may have been somewhat uncouth we looked upon him as a great man, and still do. Therefore, the discussions waxed hot.

Arthur's wife had died before he became President. A widowed sister, Mrs. McElroy, was the regular hostess; but when she was sick or absent, Mrs. Haynsworth was several times the hostess of the White House for short periods.

They had no children.

Susan H. McMahan, Eighth Generation

4. Susan Nelson Haynsworth^s was born July 4, 1829. She was married to Dr. John J. McMahan, a planter on a large scale, as well as a physician; he owned two plantations in Fairfield County and one in Florida. They had three children; 20. Elizabeth Harris,^o 21. Anne,^o and 22. John Joseph.^o (I have been unable to put my hands on the dates, but Lily was about the age of her cousin Edgar, Anne, generally called Annie and Nan, was two or three years younger and John three years younger.) Dr. McMahan died about the time John was born. A cordial welcome and happy days awaited visitors to the old plantation home. Nieces and nephews used to fill up the old house in summer vacations. None of the three married, but from choice, decidedly from choice; the family gossip was that Nan had received twenty-three proposals of marriage. The writer remembers receiving sage advice from her. "Never propose to a girl by letter, do it in person; it is much harder for a girl to refuse."

Aunt Sue and Aunt Maria were of the nervous excitable type—just the opposite of the eldest sister, Mrs. Lyles. When John would go off to the "Lower Place" on a spirited mare, it was not long before Aunt Sue would begin to worry. This anxiety her rascally little nephews would take pains not to alleviate. "I wish John would come" was a signal to them to comment in audible whispers on what a fractious nag John was riding. Whereupon, instead of spanking them, as they richly deserved, she would go and stir a spoonful of sugar into a cup of coffee that she had put up for him—he liked it cold and he liked it sweet. By the time John did breeze in the coffee was so sweet that it was a mystery how he could drink the syrupy stuff. But drink it he did and with apparent relish, all the while telling interesting incidents of his trip to the family who always gathered around him.

He it was who initiated us into the delights of "possum huntin'" along with a crowd of negro servants and children

carrying torches, singing, laughing, and shouting to the dogs. Later on it was fox hunting. Happy days indeed!

John had a brilliant mind, making one of the highest records ever achieved at the South Carolina College. He got his M. A. and taught there awhile, then studied law and went into politics, for which he had little aptitude. He was too outspoken, too idealistic, too far ahead of his time. He did however, have the gift of making friends and got elected to several offices. His first office was state Superintendent of Education, in which he made a notable record. Subsequently he was legislator, member of the Constitutional Convention of 1895, presidential elector, Commissioner of Insurance. While in active practice he was in partnership with his cousin W. H. Lyles.

John R. Haynsworth, Eighth Generation

5. John Richard Haynsworth was born in Sumter, 1831. He married, in March, 1858, Mary, daughter of Peter Oliver, of Santee River Plantation, Williamsburg County. As children we were told of her beauty as a young woman. This was easy to believe, for even in her old age she was unusually goodlooking. They had two children; a son, Henry J. Haynsworth, and a daughter, Alice, who died in infancy.

The following entry in the family Bible is in the handwriting of his eldest brother: "John R. Haynsworth, brother of W. F. B. Haynsworth, 2nd Lieutenant in the Manning Guards, Hampton's Legion, whose leg was shot off in the Battle of Manassas on the 21st day of July, 1861, died Wednesday, August 21st, 1861, at the residence of E. M. Spilman, Esq., in Warrenton, Va., in the 30th year of his age, and was buried in Warrenton Cemetery in the plot of Rev. W. D. Thomas." He was operated on without chloroform. For lack of proper disinfectants the leg became infected; he died from shock under a second operation. Thus passed in the prime of life one of the brightest spirits of his day. He was the life of any company in which he found himself—the joy of his family. His sisters especially used to delight in telling of his quips and pranks. He was observant; his comments on people were so apt, so true that never did they see the subjects of his humor without thinking of what he had said. His criticisms were not unkind, however,—more in the style of Dickens. It must not be thought though that it was all fun with him. While he was studying law under his father, he made a general index of all the real estate transactions in



H. J. HAYNSWORTH, C. F. HAYNSWORTH, C. F. HAYNSWORTH, JR.
Third, fourth and fifth generations of lawyers.
H. J. H. was the son of John R. I., the son
of Wm Haynsworth, admitted to the bar 1815.

Sumter County, covering the first forty-five years, which was so accurate that it has been in use for eighty years; it has been rebound. Succeeding generations of lawyers have been grateful to him for it. He had entered upon the practice of law, in which he would no doubt have had a distinguished career if he had not given his life so early.

23. Henry J. Haynsworth, II,^o was born at Manning, S. C., August 10, 1859. He was graduated from Furman University in 1879. He is a member of the Chi Psi fraternity. He was admitted to the Bar in December, 1882. On the tenth day of the same month he married Anne M. Furman, daughter of Dr. Jas. C. Furman, President of Furman University. Dr. Furman was the son of Dr. Richard Furman for whom the University was named. While he did not have the outstanding ability or dominant personality of his father, he was as widely beloved. He was a signer of the Ordinance of Secession. What a span of years their activity covered—Richard, prominent in the Revolution, James in the War Between the States, nearly a century! They moved to Greenville in August; about a month later Anne died, September 17, 1887. They had one son, 57. Clement Furman, born April 16, 1886.

December 9, 1896, Harry married Rhoda, daughter of Col. Knox Livingston and Ella Wells who were married in Columbia, Nov. 30, 1871. Col. Livingston was a distinguished lawyer in Bennettsville, S. C. He was at one time general counsel of the C. S. & N. Railroad. Col. Livingston was a conversationist of great charm—a delightful table companion. His keen eyes had a merry twinkle in them. He had a magnetic personality.

Rhoda was born Nov. 2, 1875. She was a graduate of Converse College. She is a woman of fine culture and wide interest in the common welfare. After considering all the facts, the Master in Equity, accustomed to weighing evidence, has reached the conclusion, and so finds, that the men of our family have been first rank choosers. (My kinsman, Frank Scott Bunnell, of Stratford, Conn., is also in my mind in making this statement).

Harry was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1895. He was elected President of the State Bar Association about thirty-five years ago. In his firm of nine members, are his son, Clement, and his grandson, Clement, II. This young man is the fifth lawyer in direct line.

There is an opinion, widely held, that the senior member of this firm is the ablest lawyer of his day in South Carolina.

57. Clement Furman Haynsworth, ¹⁰ child of the first marriage, b. April 16, 1886, was graduated from Furman University in 1904. He entered the Academic department of Harvard and got his B. A. in 1906. He entered the Law department and got his L. L. B. in 1909. Since that time he has been practicing with his father. November 7, 1911, he married Elsie Hall of Washington, D. C. They have four children:

87. Clement Furman Haynsworth, Jr.,¹¹ B. A. Furman, 1933, L. L. B. Harvard, 1936, born Greenville, S. C., October 30, 1912.

88. Custis Hall Haynsworth, ¹¹ born Greenville, S. C., December 9, 1914.

89. Elizabeth Blair Haynsworth, ¹¹ born Greenville, S. C., February 2, 1919.

90. Harry J. Haynsworth, IV,¹¹ born Greenville, S. C., February 11, 1922.

Children of H. J. and R. L. Haynsworth:

38. Ella H.,¹⁰ b. Nov. 8, 1897, m. April 13, 1918.

59. H. J., Jr.,¹⁰ b. Sept. 15, 1899, m. May 15, 1937.

60. Knox Livingston H.,¹⁰ Oct. 5, 1901, m. Nov. 1, 1922.

61. Alice H.,¹⁰ b. Jan. 24, 1908, m. Jan. 6, 1934.

Ella attended Hollins and Goucher Colleges and married Wallace Whitfield Riddick, of Raleigh, N. C., head of Demopolis Mills.

Children of Ella and Wallace:

91. Wallace W., Jr.,¹¹ b. Jan. 7, 1919.

92. Harry Haynsworth R.,¹¹ b. Dec. -, 1922.

93. Alice Livingston R.,¹¹ b. Jan. 13, 1927.

59. H. J. Haynsworth, III, B. S. Georgia Tech., Vice President Burlington Mills. Married Ruth Eberhardt, of Buffalo, N. Y.

Since the above was written Harry died, Feb. 6, 1941. Comments by four of our judges are: "One of the ablest and best informed lawyers at the South Carolina Bar."—Chief Justice M. L. Bonham. "One of the greatest lawyers of his time," Federal Judge H. H. Watkins. "He was the ablest lawyer that has practised before me," Judge L. D. Lide. "I considered him the ablest lawyer of his day in South Carolina," Judge G. Dewey Oxner. The degree of L.L.D. was conferred on him a few years before his death.

Children of Harry and Ruth:

94. Harry, 5th,¹¹ b. April 9, 1938.

94-A. Wm. Eberhardt. (William Eberhardt was born Sept. 17, 1939, after most of this book was in type; he just did "catch the train"! The numbers had already been fixed. He is the 100th descendant of Sarah).

60. Knox L., attended Georgia Tech., Gen. Agent Provident Life & Accident Insurance Company. He married Elizabeth Goldsmith, of Atlanta, Ga.

Children of Knox and Elizabeth:

95. Elizabeth Goldsmith H.,¹¹ b. Dec. 12, 1923.

96. Knox L., Jr.,¹¹ b. Jan. 10, 1934.

Alice, B. A. Converse College, married Joseph M. Ryan, of Troy, N. Y. He is an exporter and imported of cotton and rayon goods.

Children of Alice and Joe:

97. Joseph M. Ryan, Jr.,¹¹ b. Dec. 22, 1934.

98. Katherine,¹¹ b. Jan. 28, 1937.

Maria L. Haynsworth, Eighth Generation

6. Maria Louise Haynsworth,⁸ born September 16, 1834, died April 14, 1891. Fortunately for her nephews and nieces she never married, why, I do not know, for she was a most attractive, interesting and lovable person. After the death of Hortense Miller Haynsworth, she devoted herself to the care of the infant Herbert. No mother could have done a better part by the child. The two spent a great part of the year with Mrs. McMahan, her next older sister. In the summer other nephews and nieces would join them in Fairfield. Family loyalty was one of her outstanding characteristics. She believed simply and devoutly that her family and its members could not be excelled. She was not boastful or snobbish by reason of this belief; her manners were sweet and cordial.

Her temperament was emotional. She was highly responsive to the efforts of her devilish little nephews to play upon her anxieties over current happenings. They were devoted to her, but her reactions were too entertaining; they could not resist the temptation. She and her sister Susan were two of the best spellers I have known. A favorite prank of the youngsters was trying to trip them up on catch words—it couldn't be done. Their eldest brother was just as good, but no one ever thought of playing pranks on the Major. The

respect universally shown him seemed to be as spontaneous as the impulse to uncover on entering a church—not however, because he was stern or unapproachable. Quite the contrary—he was on cordial, even affectionate, terms with all the children on the way to his office. He was stern only with himself.

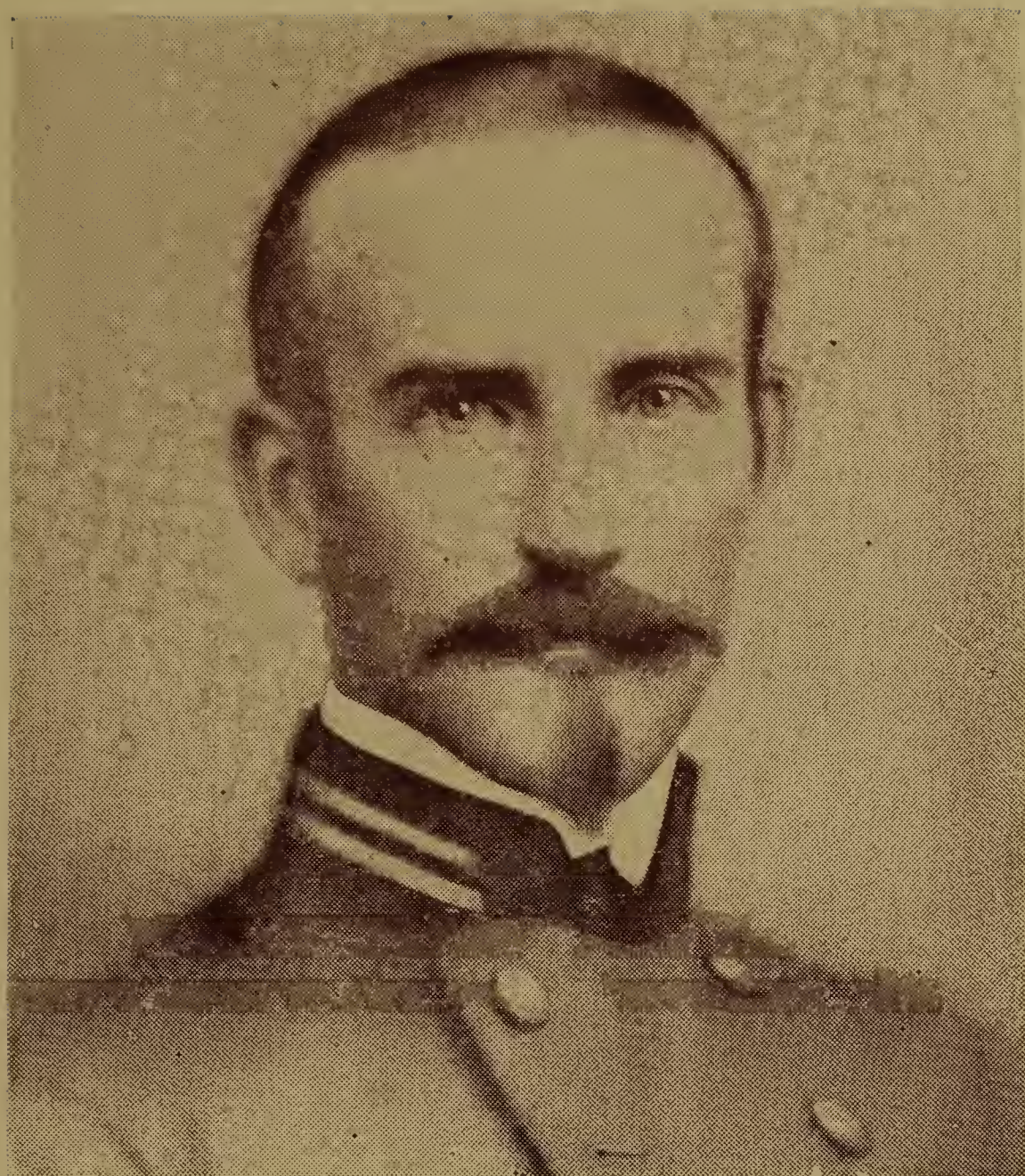
An illustration of this was his response to requests for money to go to the circus. Like his mother, he had a strong distaste for undue exposure of “the female form divine.” He would explain this to us and then say: “If you decide to go, however, I will give you the money.” It is unnecessary to record the decision, for fifty years ago circus day ranked right next to Christmas with children. Not that he was over-indulgent. In matters of absolute right and wrong he felt his parental responsibility; his “must not” was as firm as a stone wall—and was respected. As the years have passed the conviction has grown that this was a fine example of respect for liberty of conscience in debatable matters. He granted this right even to his own children; he was not a prohibitionist in any sense of the word. A picture comes to mind in connection with the esteem in which he was held. It was in the autumn of 1890. His brother-in-law, Joseph H. Earle, representing the old conservative element, had just been defeated for Governor by B. R. Tillman, leader of what was known as the “Reform Movement.” The Major did not approve of “Pitchfork Ben.” We were walking home from the office when he caught sight of Gov. John Peter Richardson sitting on the piazza of the old fashioned hotel across the street. He stopped, lifted his hat and called out, “I salute our governor,” with emphasis on the “our.” On recognizing him the governor jumped up, ran down the steps and across the street to greet him. Two gentlemen were well met!

Aunt Maria’s letter under the Dr. James Haynsworth Family throws considerable light on her own personality.

G. E. Haynsworth, Eighth Generation

7. George Edward Haynsworth^s was born March 21, 1841. He married Hortense Miller, granddaughter of his uncle, Dr. James Haynsworth. She was the niece of the distinguished statesman, Stephen D. Miller, Governor and U. S. Senator.

He was in the graduating class at The Citadel when the war broke out. The Cadet Battalion was ordered to Morris Island to prevent aid to Fort Sumter which had been seized by the Federal Government, while commissioners were in



GEORGE EDWARD HAYNSWORTH
He fired the first gun in the War of Secession

Washington trying to arrange a peaceful settlement. The Governor had notified the President that any change in the status in Charleston harbor would be construed as a hostile act. When the *Star of the West* steamed toward the fort, Lieutenant Haynsworth fired the first shot of the war. A stone was placed this year, 1939, on the spot by The Citadel to commemorate the event. Two of his grandsons were guests of honor on the occasion. It is a striking coincidence that they are also direct descendants of General Sumter, for whom the fort was named.

I quote from the record of this unveiling: "At Number 1 gun stood Cadet George E. Haynsworth, of Sumter, lanyard in hand, eyes glued to his sights, the coolest and best of the gunners there. His duty was to fire the warning shot, being careful to avoid striking her, yet close enough to show that the battery meant business. The other guns were to fire to hit if the warning was disregarded."

"The *Star of the West* rocked heavily as she entered the channel. . . . Calmly Major P. F. Stevens, the commander of the cadet detachment, ordered, 'Commence firing.' The cadet captain ordered, 'Number One, fire!' Cadet Haynsworth, as the bow of the ship crossed his sights, jerked the lanyard. . . . The iron ball screamed over the ship's bow and raised a geyser of water a scant fifty yards from her." Other shots followed. "After ten minutes the *Star of the West* turned and put out to sea, but not until one shell had stove in her deck planking and another had nearly carried away her rudder." There follows a short but fine tribute to Lieut. Haynsworth. From the diary of Dr. Thos. Hart Law, for many years pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Spartanburg, is quoted a contemporaneous entry. The closing sentence is: "The cadets are said to have begun the shooting and my old room mate, Haynsworth, to have fired the first gun." Dr. Law was not in Charleston at the time. The diary was in possession of his sons, one a former president of the Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company and the other a large manufacturer.

One of the pictures illustrating this account shows Gen. Chas. P. Summerall and Cadet Fraser holding the bronze plaque to be attached to the monument. This picture might well be entitled "Reunited America," for Gen. Summerall was formerly Chief of Staff of the U. S. Army, one of the few Americans to reach the rank of full general.

He too entered upon the practice of law. In those distressful days he found it necessary to supplement his income by accepting an appointment as magistrate. There happened at that time to be a feud between two groups of hot-headed young men. Demand was made that they be put under peace bonds. With a stupidity that seems beyond belief, the Sheriff gathered them all up and marched them to the Magistrate's office together. It was almost inevitable that any suspicious move would start a fusilade. While the Magistrate was writing the bonds, it started. He sprang to his feet "to command the peace," just in time to intercept a badly aimed bullet. Quoting from the family Bible:

"George Edward Haynsworth died December 30th, 1887 from a wound received while in the peaceable discharge of his duty as an officer of the peace by a shot aimed at some other person."

From a sketch of George E. Haynsworth in the History of the South Carolina Military Academy by Col. John P. Thomas at page 443 I quote the last three paragraphs:

"A member of the detachment of Citadel Cadets who, under Major P. F. Stevens, manned the "Star of the West" battery, and fired the first hostile shot of the war, it fell to him to pull the lanyard affixed to the opening gun.

Thus it was Haynsworth's lot to send off, at the word of command, against the Transport Steamer what turned out to be the fateful bolt of war—the precursor of a struggle that shook a continent. Nor is this all that invests his name with that kind of interest. It is claimed for him that, by a strange coincidence, his was, likely the last shot that was fired in a regular battle during the conflict—he having been heard to say, on more than one occasion, that his was the last shot he heard at Bentonville and that he believed it was the last one fired on that day—a day that ended the general engagements of the Confederate war.

R. L. Cooper, Esq., the intimate associate of George E. Haynsworth for many years after the war, says of him: 'Besides having a fine mathematical mind, he had the nicest sense of honor and was the most conscientious of all whom I have ever met—a man also of great moral and physical courage'."

There were two children: 25. George Edward, Jr., and 26. Joseph Herbert."

George Edward was born February 16, 1876; died November 12, 1936. He attended Furman University and South

Carolina College receiving his degree from the former in 1896. He was a member of the Chi Psi fraternity. He was fond of society, but never married. His religious convictions were quiet but deep. His outstanding characteristic was loyalty to his family and friends. He was in the insurance business up to the time of his death.

Joseph Herbert^a was born July 18, 1878. Like his father, he was graduated from The Citadel. He entered upon the practice of dentistry, but gave this up after a few years to become superintendent of education. He held this office for many years, but he lost his eyesight and his health became seriously impaired.

He married Catherine Reese Sumter February 13, 1907. She was a direct descendant of General Thomas Sumter. She was also descended from Chancellor Hugh Rutledge, one of the famous Rutledge trio, founders of the republic. There was a fascinating romance in this family. Col. Thomas Sumter, Jr., son of the General, was attached to the American Embassy to Paris just before the French Revolution. Nathalie de Lage, daughter of the Countess de Lage de Volude, a lady in waiting on Marie Antoinette, was sitting at one of the windows of the Palace of Versailles when she saw a young man ride into the court-yard. She thought him the finest horseman she had ever seen and asked who he was, not realizing that she was to marry him later. Fleeing from "the terror" to America, her mother was separated from her, remaining in Spain. Nathalie and her governess came to New York where she met at school Theodosia Burr. They became so devotedly attached that Burr took her into his home. Later, she returned to Paris where she met Col. Sumter and they were married. He was a career diplomat. John Rutledge Sumter, her grandson, lent the writer a bundle of letters, written by her from various embassies. One gave an account of a private audience with Louis Phillipe. Mr. Sumter also had several letters written to her by Aaron Burr—one while he was presiding over the Senate. She is buried in the Sumter burying ground about 12 miles west of Sumter in a chapel built for her by Col. Sumter, she being the only Catholic in the neighborhood. The monument to General Sumter erected by the Legislature is also there. Attached to this is a bronze plaque presented by his great-grandson signed, "Hommage de Vicomte de Fontenay, Ambassadeur de France." Another daughter of Nathalie married Count Binda of Italy. Communications have been kept up between these families.

Catherine Sumter Haynsworth died March 7, 1939.

Herbert, Sr., died Nov. 5, 1939.

They have three children: 62. Joseph Herbert, Jr., born August 23, 1908. He was graduated from The Citadel, got an M. S. from the University of Kentucky, and is a chemical engineer in Chicago.

May 11, 1940 Herbert married Deborah Schwartz of Chicago. Genealogists highly approve of marriages; how else would they get material for the future?

63. Waties Reese Haynsworth, born June 16, 1913. He too was graduated from The Citadel, studied theology at the University of the South and was ordained to the priesthood in the Episcopal Church, June 15, 1939. 64. George Edward Haynsworth, III, born October 25, 1922. While in High school he was Editor in Chief of the Sumter High News. He was selected for the Wm. States Lee scholarship at The Citadel.

CONCLUSION OF FIRST BOOK

These things write I unto you, little children, that ye may know not only your ancient lineage, but more especially, your heritage of character and service in the founding and building of this Nation, covering a period of three centuries. You come of the purest American Stock. So far as I can discover, there is not a single line in any branch but can trace back to colonial times, except Nathalie de Lage, (Catherine Sumter's line), and she came over very soon after the Revolution.

To alter slightly, Emanuel Kant's famous dictum—if the maxim of their conduct were made universal practice—jails and court houses could be torn down; armies could be disbanded; there would be no more war. For they respected the rights of others. But they did more than that—they lived up to the motto on the Tomlinson Coat of Arms: "Non Sibi Sed Patriae"—"Not for self but for country." It is a superficial search that can find service to one's country only in the limelight of war and politics; helpfulness in the daily contacts of life is vastly more important.

In the Ninth Symphony,—the greatest achievement of man in the realm of music, we are told,—Beethoven chose for the chorus in the fourth movement Schiller's Ode to Joy. In this the principal theme is: "Überm Sternenzelt muss ein guter Vater wohnen," which means, (discarding the inane

translation published with the music) "Above the starry realm must dwell a loving Father." Or more freely: "It must be—it must be that above the starry realm a loving Father dwells."

Your progenitors believed this; their lives helped to convince others of its truth. But their faith did not stop there—nor yet—with Browning's, "God's in His Heaven,

All's right with the world;"

for they sensed the presence of this loving Father here on earth, walking with them as they ministered to the needs of less fortunate neighbors. May the blessed spirits of this goodly company encamp round about you and guard you from evil.

Descendants of Wm. and Sarah Morse Haynsworth

8th Generation

1. WFBH. 2. Sarah H. Lyles. 3. HJH. 4. Sue H. McM. 5. John R. H. 6. Maria Louisa. 7. GEH.

9th Generation

8. ECH. 9. F. J. Allen. 10. MLH. 11. Wm., II. 12. JRH, II. 13. Henry A. 14. Mary E. 15. HCH (family of WFBH).

16. Susan Lyles Pearson. 17. Frances Lyles. 18. Wm. H. Lyles. 19. Florence L. Kinard (family of Sarah H. Lyles).

20. Eliz. H. McM. 21. Annie McM. 22. John J. McM. (family of Sue H. McM).

23. HJH, II. 24. Alice H. (family of John R. H.).

25. GEH, II. 26. JHH (family of GEH).

10th Generation

27. ECH, II. 28. WFBH, II. 29. Alex T. 30. Agnes A. 31. Mary C. 32. John T. 33. Clarence H. (family of ECH8).

34. Ida May. 35. Charles L. (family of Wm. H.-13).

36. JRH, III. 37. Charles R. (family of JRH, II).

38. Hugh C., II. 39. Perry B. 40. Emilie V. 41. Frances M. (family of HCH-17).

42. Mary E. 43. Wm. H., Jr. 44. Sarah H. 45. JoBerry S. 46. Wm. H., II. 47. Preston E. 48. Maysie S. (family of Wm. H. Lyles-18).

49. Anne L. 50. Florence L. 51. Claire H. 52. Wm. L. 53. ML. 54. Melvin L. 55. Miriam M. 56. Susan, (family of Florence Lyles Kinard-19).

57. Clement F. 58. Ella H. 59 HJ, III. 60. Knox L. 61. Alice. (family of HJH, II-23).

62. J. Herbert, II. 63. Waties R. 64. George Edward, III. (family of J. Herbert 8.-26).

11th Generation

65. Mary. 66. Madeleine (family of WFBH, II-28).

67. Clara T. 68. Mary C. (family of Agnes H. Drevenstedt).

69. Thos. H., III. 70. Frances H. (family of Mary H. Siddall-31).

71. Maria L. (daughter of Clarence H.-33).

72. Margaret H. (daughter of May H. Bull-34).

73. Charles R., II. 74. Wm., III (family of Charles R.-37).

75. HCH, III. 76. Marguerite Allan. (family of HCH, II-38)

77. Harriet E. 78. Francis R., II. (family of Sarah Lyles Boyd-44).

79. Wm. S. (son of Jo-Berry S. Lyles-45).

80. Wallace L. 81. Maysie S. (family of Maysie Lyles Lyons).

82. Florence Vance Prentiss. (daughter of Florence Kinard Vance-50).

83. Claire K. Gaver. 84. James A., III. 85. Margaret L. (family of Claire K. Hoyt-51).

86. Betty V. (daughter of Melvin L. Kinard, II).

87. Clement F., II. 88. Curtiss H. 89. Elizabeth B. 90. HJ, IV (family of Clement F. H.-57).

91. Wallace W., II. 92. Harry H. 93. Alice L. (family of Ella H. Riddick-58).

94. Harry J., V. (son of Harry J., III). 94-A. Wm. E. (son of H. J., III).

95. Elizabeth G. 96. Knox L., II. (family of Knox L.-60).

97. Joseph M., II. 98. Katherine. (family of Alice H. Ryan-61).

12th Generation

99. Charles Chester Gaver, (son of Claire K. Gaver-83).

Richard Haynsworth III

RICHARD HAYNSWORTH, III (Henry, Richard, Richard)

The eldest child of Henry and Sarah, was also a planter, and owned several tracts of land. Presumably his father gave him a plantation. He married Sarah Ann Pringle James, a widow. Her dower on several deeds out of Richard is signed simply Ann Haynsworth. There can be no doubt about this being the Richard in question, for one of the deeds is for 500 acres left him by his grandfather, Wood Furman; the approval of his parents was necessary, and Henry and Sarah also signed. There was only one child of this marriage, Sarah Ann, born Jan. 18, 1804. Of course this little maid played under the mulberry trees, too, and tied her grandmother up tight with fibres as fine and soft as the silk from the cocoons—the first grandchild and namesake.

When she was about five years old her father began to feel the urge of the old American pioneering spirit. Though he was then thirty-four, he sold out in Sumter, and began the long trek to Alabama. Mrs. Crawford gives 1819; the Jas. L. Haynsworth family tree gives 1808 as the date of his leaving South Carolina. He sold out in 1808. It is not likely that he stayed here ten years longer. He would not have reached Alabama until 1809. Mrs. Crawford may have intended to write that date.

This deep-south state is said to have been under more flags than any other—Spanish, French, English, American, Spanish again, and finally American for good. Old Hickory with characteristic determination and thoroughness had subdued for a time all claimants, including Weatherford, the Creek Indian chief; and in 1817 began a tide of immigration that jumped the population from 33,000 to 137,000 in three years. It was like the gold rush to California in 1849. Ann died Sept. 29, 1822 and Richard Nov. 25, 1826. Both are buried at Greensboro, Hale County, Alabama.

Governor John Gayle

Large numbers from South Carolina—many from Sumter County—joined the procession. Some had gone with earlier adventurers. Among these was John Gayle, son of Matthew Gayle (born 1753) and Mary Rees.

His monument on the family lot in Mobile gives the outline of his life.

Graduated from the South Carolina College, 1813. Member of the Territorial Legislature of Alabama, 1817. Judge of the Third Judicial Circuit, and ex-officio Judge of the Supreme Court, 1823-1828. Speaker of the Alabama House of Representatives, 1829. Governor of Alabama, 1831-1835. Representative in Congress, 1847. Judge of the U. S. District Court, 1849.

When Richard, his wife and fifteen year old daughter arrived in St. Stephens, it was not long before the young lawyer from the same South Carolina neighborhood spied the little brunette and wasted no time. They were married Nov. 14, 1819, two months before her sixteenth birthday.

The Young Wife

Communication was slow; her doting grandmother did not learn of the marriage for months. In a letter dated Long Branch, March 28, 1820, she writes that she had heard that the wedding might have been postponed on account of the illness of John. She goes on

“I hope you have made a good and prudent choice, and wish you much happiness together, and that you may live in love and harmony.”

“It requires some good degree of prudence to retain the esteem and affection of our husbands. They should be treated with at least as much good manners as other people. A meek, quiet, obliging, affectionate and virtuous conduct will insure the love and esteem of our husbands when beauty and youth are fled; but on the contrary a turbulent, ill-natured,

willful, disobliging behaviour will tend to alienate and wean them from us."

"You will excuse me, my dear, for enlarging on this, but the subject is important, and you are dear to me—it would give me much pleasure to hear that you are happy."

This excellent advice now outmoded was acted on by the younger Sarah, as we shall see later. It is revealing, too, as to the character and disposition of its author. It helps to explain the love and reverence in which she was held by all who knew her. Perhaps General Gorgas owed some of the sweetness of his disposition to this great, great grandmother.

Space does not permit a full account of the able young pioneer. During his administration as Governor an interesting friendship was formed. The Creeks started trouble again and FRANCIS SCOTT KEY was sent down by the Federal Government to help straighten out affairs. Together they succeeded, and the trouble makers migrated west of the Mississippi. Key and Gayle became fast friends. My cousins (through the Tomlinsons), Anne Rees Locke and Maria Locke Bell, descendants of Governor Gayle by his second marriage, have a picture of Key at the piano, accompanying little Sarah and Amelia as they sang The Star-Spangled Banner. He composed a song and dedicated it to them. Key's mission to Alabama at this time is a matter of recorded history.

It was while Gayle was away on Indian affairs that tragedy came into his life. His young wife was stricken with lock-jaw. Let the diary of her daughter, Sarah Gayle Crawford, tell the story.

"The pathetic scene of her death is still remembered in that part of Alabama. With her raven hair falling around her, and her brilliant black eyes fixed in speechless agony upon the group of helpless little ones who surrounded her, she lay eagerly listening to every sound, hoping to hear the familiar step she had so often greeted with rapture; until, as the hours went anxiously by, she realized that the shades of death were closing around her. With a last effort she wrote on a scrap of paper this farewell to her idolized hus-

band: 'I testify with my dying breath that, since first I laid my young heart upon his manly bosom, I have known only love and happiness.' She was buried as she desired, near her mother on the Alabama River, but has since been removed to Mobile where she rests beside her husband."

The children of Gov. John Gayle and Sarah Haynsworth were:

I. Matthew Gayle, b. Dec. 24, 1820; d. July 10, 1875, unmarried.

II. Sarah Haynsworth Gayle, b. Mar. 24, 1824; d. Nov. 29, 1895; married Dr. W. B. Crawford Dec. 8, 1842. They lived in Mobile until 1888 when they moved to Edgefield, S. C.

Their children were:

1. Clara Gayle Crawford, died young.
2. Wm. B. Crawford, died in Texas.
3. Amelia Crawford, died Edgefield, S. C.
4. Sarah Crawford, married Samuel Hughes of Edgefield, S. C.; issue
 - a. Samuel Hughes, b. 1885, farming in Edgefield County.
 - b. Sarah Amelia, b. 1891, died 1895.
 - c. Crawford, b 1887, died in infancy.
 - d. Mary Adams Hughes, born 1893, teaching in the City schools of Edgefield.

III. Amelia R. Gayle, b. June 1, 1826.

(Treated more fully after Bayne family)

IV. Mary Rees Gayle, born Sept. 23, 1829, died Dec. 28, 1911. She married Col. Hugh Kerr Aiken, Cavalry in Butler's Brigade, killed in action in 1864: Issue:

1. Nannie Aiken, b. 1855; d. 1857.
2. John Gayle Aiken, living at 5320 Darrell St., New Orleans, La.
3. Carrie Aiken, b. Aug. 29, 1862; married McBride Robertson of Columbia, S. C.; issue:
 - a. Mary Gayle Robertson.
 - b. Minna Bayne Robertson.

V. **Richard Haynsworth Gayle**, b. Feb. 26, 1832; d. Apr. 9, 1873; married Flora P. Levy, and lived in New Orleans. There were no children.

VI. **Anna Maria Gayle**, b. Feb. 19, 1835; d. July 11, 1879; married Thos. L. Bayne in 1853, and lived in New Orleans.

Amelia Gayle and General Josiah Gorgas

[I am indebted to Double day, Doran & Co., Inc., for permission to use four quotations. Many colorful incidents are from the same source. The Gorgas Memorial Institute presented me with two books.]

The startling combination of a yellow fever epidemic and a lovely voice brought about the marriage of a daughter of the Old South and a Pennsylvania Yankee. Josiah Gorgas was a West Pointer, standing sixth in his class. As a lieutenant he served in the Mexican War, during which he had a mild attack of yellow fever.

He specialized in ordnance. He had been sent to Europe by the government to study this subject. In 1853 he was put in command of the arsenal at Mt. Vernon, near Mobile, Ala., with the rank of Captain. When the epidemic began in Mobile, those who could afford it fled. Mt. Vernon was high and dry; there were no mosquitoes, consequently no yellow fever. The refugees knew they were safe there, but didn't know why.

Sarah Gayle Crawford was with Dr. Crawford in Spain. Amelia took her sister's two children to the home of her brother, Dr. Matthew Gayle, who was company surgeon at the arsenal. This house adjoined the quarters of Captain Gorgas. One day there fell on his ear the tones of the most beautiful voice he had ever heard. (I get this second-hand from the journal of Captain Gorgas now preserved in the Library of Congress.) According to that account, "he sat a long time spell-bound." Upon inquiry he learned the voice was that of a daughter of Gov. Gayle, reading to her sister's children. When they met he found that the young woman was as sweet as her voice. He had reached the age of thirty-five without finding the girl he wanted. He now fell hard.

They were married in Dec. 1853. Amelia was twenty-seven. Her father had married again in 1837, Clarissa Stedman Peck. [There were four children of this second marriage: Frederick, Helen, John and Edmund. Helen married James Whitehead Locke (Oct. 31, 1840-Mar. 3, 1900), grandson of my great-aunt, Sophia Tomlinson Rees. This couple had seven children: Clara, Anne, James, Maria (now Mrs. John D. Bell, living in Columbia), John, Edith and Thomas.]

The second Mrs. Gayle was frail, and the household duties fell on Amelia. When Gov. Gayle was in Congress during the "fabulous forties," she was her father's hostess. Clay, Webster and Calhoun were dazzling America with their matchless debates on slavery and states rights. The daughter of Alabama, granddaughter of South Carolina on both sides, just blossoming into womanhood, won the heart of the great South Carolina statesman. They lived in the same house and frequently went for long walks together. He enjoyed her sprightly comments. On several occasions he even had her sit by him in the Senate. The white haired old giant had a pretty niece living with him. Clay, it seems, had a roving eye, and spotted the pretty little Carolina maid. Quite a flirtation developed. I quote: "One day Amelia went to the door when Clay dropped in for a call. The passage was dark, Clay's eyesight was not keen, and Amelia was therefore astonished when the venerable statesman put his arm around her waist and kissed her. Greatly excited she ran into the drawing room where Mr. Calhoun was reading his paper. 'Oh, I have been kissed by the great Mr. Clay!' she exclaimed. Calhoun put down his paper and wagged a menacing forefinger. 'Amelia,' he said, 'put not your trust in that old man.'"—From William Crawford Gorgas: His Life and Work, by Marie D. Gorgas and Burton J. Hendrick, copyright, 1924, by Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc.

Amelia herself was not beautiful, but she "had a way with her." In addition to her charming voice, she had that greatest of all social gifts—tact. Her daughter-in-law, in her "Life and Work of Wm. Crawford Gorgas" charmingly written, pays a beautiful tribute to Amelia's humor, repartee, talent

for telling anecdotes, sprightly conversation, tact and above all sweetness of disposition. By means of these, by persistence rather than insistence, she generally got her way. And it was the right way. She was very devout. When she found her little son poring over the Bible she was delighted; but she was somewhat taken aback when she discovered that what absorbed him was the stories of fighting and battles.

The happiness of this union irradiates the pages of the Gorgas journal. Capt. Gorgas was a bit on the austere side, but he was a devoted husband and father.

It so happened that he was stationed at the arsenal in Charleston when the first gun of the war was fired by George E. Haynsworth, first cousin of Amelia's mother. Gorgas was a Union man and loved his brother officers, but he was a democrat and a states rights man. He firmly believed that the North had no right to interfere with the institution of slavery. He had fallen under the spell of the South. He loved the people and their ways. The decision as to his course was a terrible ordeal to him. Amelia declined to say a word to influence him.

When he did decide, he tendered his services to the Confederacy, and President Davis promptly appointed him Chief of Ordnance with rank of brigadier general, feeling that he knew more about that subject than any man in either army. General Gorgas more than justified this confidence. The South had practically no munition factories. How he kept her armies supplied is almost a mystery. Gen. Jos. E. Johnston said, "He created the Ordnance Department out of nothing." Gen. Bragg said, "He organized the only successful Military Bureau during our National existence." (Quoted from the proceedings of the U. S. Senate Feb. 14, 1921.)

His account of the inner workings of the Confederate Administration in Richmond during the four years of war gives his journal great historical value.

When the catastrophe came, he and all his wife's people were ruined. He spent four unhappy years trying to make a meagre living for his family. In 1869 the Bishops of the Episcopal Church decided to open the University of the South

at Sewanee. They invited Gen. Gorgas to become its head.

In 1877 he resigned as Vice Chancellor of Sewanee, (a bishop is always the Chancellor) to become President of the University of Alabama. But his health soon failed. Pensions and emeritus salaries were unknown then, but the trustees, "with great delicacy," as Maj. Gen. Harris, Adj. Gen. U. S. A., expresses it, "made him librarian and his wife matron. He died May 15, 1883." Continuing Gen. Harris said:

"Following the death of her husband, Mrs. Amelia Gayle Gorgas was elected librarian and for 30 years thereafter her services to the University and her influence in the community and State were such as to win for her the admiration and affection, not only of the faculty, the students, and alumni of the University, but of citizens throughout the State. Added to her genius for friendship and instinct for service, Mrs. Gorgas possessed, in rare degree, the distinctive charm and grace that characterized the best social life of her generation. Her death, at a ripe old age in 1913, was deeply mourned and her memory is still cherished by all who knew her or came in contact with her."

Their children were:

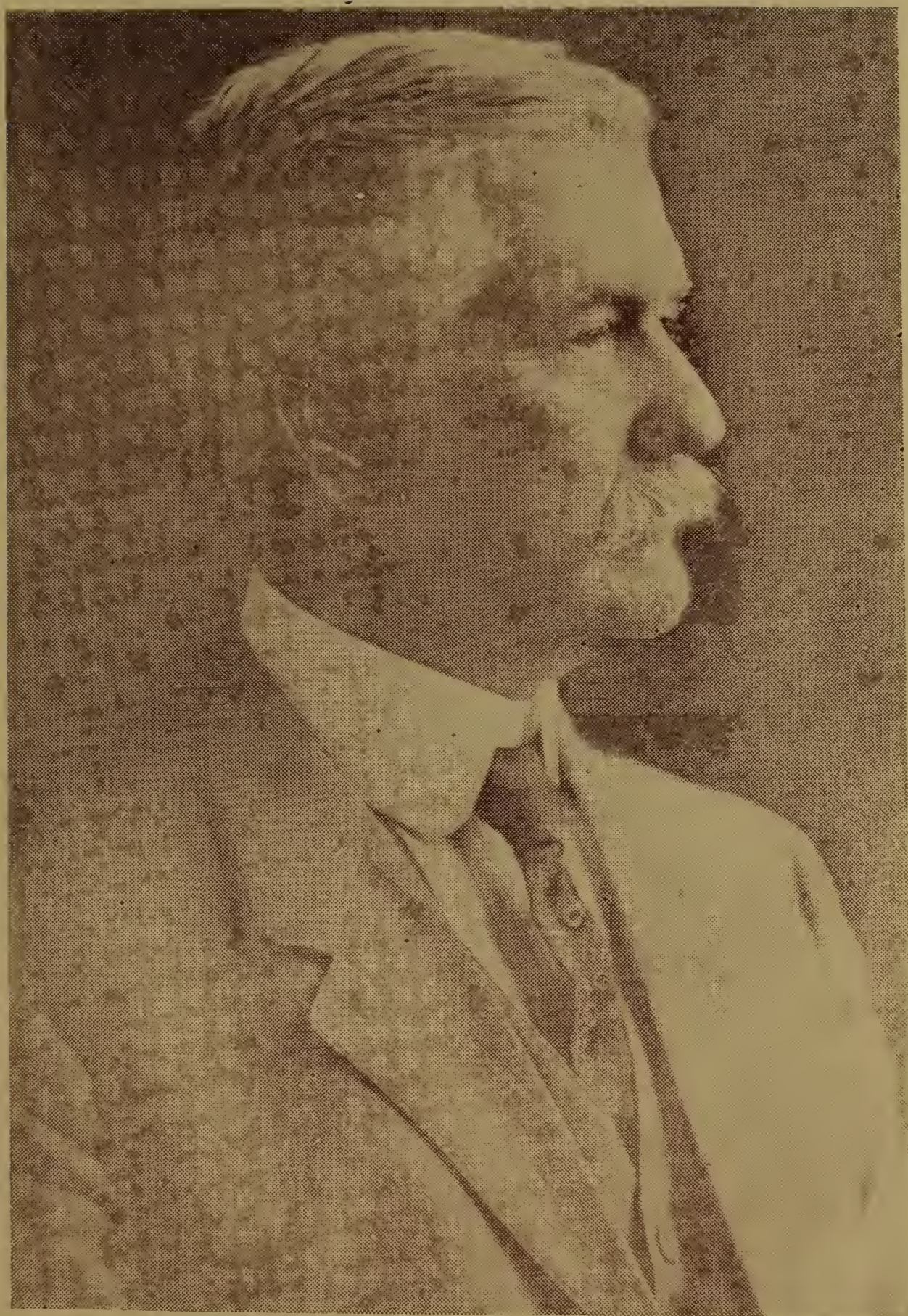
1. William Crawford, b. Oct. 3, 1854 (See sketch).
2. Jessie, b. Mar. 27, 1856.
3. Mary G., b. Oct. 31, 1858.
4. Christine Amelia, b. June 4, 1860.
5. Maria B., b. Aug. 4, 1862.
6. Richard Haynsworth, b. Nov. 5, 1865.

Of those six, only two left children, William and Christine. William left no son and Richard had no children, consequently the Gorgas name in this branch of the family will disappear.

Cousins Mary and Maria are living at the University. I am indebted to Cousin Mary for putting me on the right track in my study of this very interesting family.

Christine Gorgas married George Palfrey: Issue:

1. Jessie, b. 1883. She is teaching at Fassifern, Hendersonville, N. C.
2. William Taylor, born 1885.
3. Amelia, b. 1888, married Mr. Tate.



MAJ. GEN. Wm C. GORGAS
Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM CRAWFORD GORGAS,
K. C. M. G.

If Josiah and Amelia Gorgas on October 3, 1854, had cried out "This is the day of days," "for unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given," I am sure no irreverance would have been attributed, for that son went about doing good, even as his Master had done.

Josiah lived only long enough to see him embark on his life work; Amelia lived to see him reach the summit of his profession.

He was the worthy son of a noble sire, but of the background of that sire I know little. On his mother's side however my work has gone for naught if I have not shown that he had a goodly heritage of those very virtues that won the hearts of all with whom he came into contact.

He was not a child prodigy. His ambition was to be a soldier like his father. Books interested him only if they told of wars. He was a real boy—not quarrelsome—but if the other fellow wanted a fight he could get it.

He was seven when the War of Secession began. For four years he was in the heart of it. Young as he was he caught the spirit of sacrifice that it entailed. When he saw soldiers of the Confederacy tramping through Richmond, ill-shod, many even barefooted, he refused to wear shoes for a whole winter, feeling that he could thus share their hardships.

When the war was over the family moved to Baltimore for a short while. William sold papers to help with the meager budget. Then General Gorgas got a position with some iron works at Birmingham, where he stayed until the call to Sewanee took him into the delightful atmosphere of that mountain school. But William didn't appreciate this. His highest ambition was to go to West Point. A college president didn't appeal to politicians as a likely vote-getter. Try as he would, William couldn't wangle an appointment. Fortunately for the world he had to go on at Sewanee, where he got his B. A. in 1875. Persistence being one of his notable characteristics he determined if he couldn't get into the army

by one route he would by another. He studied medicine. He was fortunate enough to get an appointment at Bellevue. He worked his way through with the utmost diligence, and was appointed lieutenant in the Medical Corps June 16, 1880, and assigned to Fort Clark, Texas, from which station he was ordered to Brownsville, August 3, 1882.

Re-enter the demon that dogged the footsteps of this family. Even as far back as the beginning of the century, Dr. Richard Furman, brother of Gorgas's great-grandmother, encountered this evil force. An epidemic of yellow fever drove from Charleston all who could get away—all but Dr. Furman and a few faithful physicians. In his craving for knowledge Dr. Furman had studied medicine to a considerable extent. He was frequently able to render first aid. In this dire emergency his great love for his fellow men impelled him to do what he could. He was so successful that he won high regard as a practitioner.

We have seen how an epidemic of that same pestilence brought about the marriage of his parents.

Now the yellow spectre took a hand in William's affairs. Brownsville was just across the Rio Grande from Mexico. Mosquitoes had no respect for international boundaries. Soon there were hundreds of cases in the town and out at the Fort. Gorgas was ordered to keep away from the fever ward. General Crowder, then a lieutenant, tells of a round of inspection when they found Gorgas in the forbidden ward. He was put under arrest, but was almost immediately released. Since he had been in contact he was thereafter assigned to that part of the work.

His quarters were next to the house of Colonel Lyster, whose sister-in-law, Marie Doughty, was living with the Lysters. They seemed not to fear the plague. Gorgas became a frequent visitor. One night Miss Doughty had severe chills followed by high fever. The doctor was summoned. The attack was so severe that on the fifth day she was thought to be dying, but fate intervened, and she recovered. A few days later Gorgas himself came down with it, but his case was

not severe. He and Marie convalesced together. The result was what might be expected.

Looking back on those days, Marie recalls some incidents of the shy courtship. Discussions of the single tax theory and the hypotheses of Herbert Spencer took the place of the "necking" of today. Col. Lyster was ordered to Fort Clark. Letters became more and more frequent.

In the Fall of 1884, Marie received an invitation from Amelia to visit Tuscaloosa. She accepted. She was met at the station by William, Richard and one of the sisters. She insists that she didn't know that William was there. Listen to this: "The picture Mrs. Gorgas made as she came from the dear old portico to greet me with the gracious manner so peculiarly her own made a lasting impression. She captured in one second the obdurate heart that had withstood for two years the siege of her handsome son. (Yes?) I then and there capitulated, and have always maintained that I fell in love with Mrs. Gorgas before I did with the Doctor."—From William Crawford Gorgas; *His Life and Work*, by Marie D. Gorgas and Burton J. Hendrick, copyright, 1924, by Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc.

"The Doctor" was the title affectionately given him even after he became a major general. He was allowed to practise outside and accept fees, but money was the last thing he thought of when a call came. He would fight his way through Dakota blizzards or the blistering heat of the desert to relieve suffering simply because he loved his fellow man. He had no talent whatever for making money.

Nor did he get some other things that he desired more than money. He loved music and couldn't carry a tune. He longed to be a good dancer and would practice by the hour only to bungle in the ballroom. This is less surprising when we remember that Beethoven, whose only peer in music was the mighty Wagner, couldn't make his feet keep time to the music. He was the first musician to be received into the highest circles of gay Vienna. Dancing was almost a *sine qua non*, but due to some muscular maladjustment this past master of rhythm, couldn't translate it into motion. But

neither of these small disappointments nor the greater buffets of outrageous fortune that were to follow could spoil life for "The Doctor." Conscious of the love of his family and the loyal affection of his colleagues, he went about his work undaunted and happy. A sunny disposition, combined with joy in his work, surmounted all trials. "Sun-crowned" fits him.

When the army went into pest-ridden Cuba, what was more natural than that Gorgas, an immune, should be assigned to the wellnigh hopeless task of cleaning up Havana. Clean it up he did, but yellow fever broke out again.

At that time Gorgas did not believe in the mosquito theory. Dr. Finlay of Cuba, one of its earliest proponets, clung to his conviction, though he couldn't prove it. Gorgas used to tease him about it, for patients bitten by his mosquitoes, of which he kept a large supply, did not contract the disease. It took Dr. Walter Reed to find out why.

The *steyomyia* mosquito was the aristocrat of the special. The female was the deadly member of the family. Brilliantly marked, depositing her eggs only in clean water, she would select the under side of the wrist, because blood was near and slapping was awkward. The dull-hued, hen-pecked male had no blood lust. He slunk about, a harmless vegetarian. Dr. Reed went to Cuba and studied these insects for months. He found that (1) a patient must be bitten during the first three days. (2) the germs must then incubate in the mosquito for eleven days.

Dr. Finlay would use mosquitoes that had just bitten a patient and nothing would happen. This seemed to disprove his theory. He was ignorant of the fact that a patient in the later stages did not communicate the disease. Consequently the courage that had to be summoned to bury a victim was really wasted.

Gorgas had tried inoculation without success. Screening houses and segregating patients helped but did not stop the dread disease.

Then came the great idea. Exterminate the carrier—a monumental undertaking. The natives were practically im-

mune and saw no reason for an American to meddle with their cisterns and water jars. These were the breeding places of the fastidious *stegomyia*.

It is to the everlasting credit of the Cuban government that it co-operated with Gorgas to the fullest extent, passing the necessary regulations and helping in every way. That any one but Gorgas could have succeeded is improbable for two reasons: (1) he had amazing persistence and patience, (2) his manner was conciliatory and winning. The natives obeyed him because they liked him. It took six months to make a complete job of it, and develop Havana into a tourist resort, as safe as it is delightful.

THE PANAMA CANAL

How could America do without it? The failure of this undertaking, we now recognize, would have been a disaster of the first magnitude. Yet that is what would have happened but for the work of Gorgas.

The French, in building the Suez canal, did not have to contend with mosquitoes. But when they tackled the jungles of Panama, they strewed the isthmus with the bones of thousands of industrious workers. Tiny insects stood guard over that neck of land, and kept in place the sign "no thoroughfare." One-fourth of the construction force died each year. The Company found that it could not get labor to face such a terrible risk and decided to abandon the plan and sell out to a concern that had money. Theodore Roosevelt was the chosen dupe, and dupe he would have been unless——

AMERICA DOES THE IMPOSSIBLE

Without detracting an iota from the glory of Goethals, Gaillard, and others whose genius surmounted seemingly insuperable obstacles, it is beyond question that Gorgas's task was the first essential to success.

Astonishing as it is to us in this day, Gorgas narrowly missed being kicked out. The first commission, to put it mildly, was conservative. They did not believe in the mosquito theory; they considered it poppycock. One of them in-

sisted that Gorgas must go. His requisitions for supplies were delayed outrageously by useless red tape, and often not sent in at all. This bigot insisted that the appropriation for the canal was being wasted by a theorist. The medical profession had been convinced by the Cuban experiment, but the Commission ignored this. Finally the Commission in June, 1905, unanimously recommended his dismissal and the appointment of a "practical" man.

President Roosevelt was greatly worried. He summoned an old friend, Dr. Lambert, to Washington and laid the problem before this trusted adviser. In substance Lambert said: "Mr. President, you want your canal. Dismiss Gorgas and you won't get it. The mospito theory is sound. A disbeliever in this theory will use old methods and you will be in the same predicament as the French."

The President pointed out that it was a serious thing to over-ride a commission composed of such influential men—men who had helped him start the enterprise.

"You will have to choose," said the doctor. "Either keep Gorgas and build your canal, or dismiss him and fail. More than that, America needs that canal." The conference lasted til two in the morning. Finally the President said, "By George, I'll back up Gorgas and we'll see it through!"—From *William Crawford Gorgas: His Life and Work*, by Marie D. Gorgas and Burton J. Hendrick, copyright, 1924, by Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc. A new commission was appointed with Gorgas as a member.

When the Canal Zone was transformed into a region as healthful as can be found, the whole world took notice. Other governments begged for his services. Wherever he went success was assured. He became Surgeon General and by special act of Congress was made a major general, a rank never before attained in that department.

When America entered the World War, he organized the department as efficiently as his father had the Ordnance department of the Confederacy.

GORGAS RETIRES

The age limit ended his services as Surgeon General. England claimed him. He was to go to Africa to direct sanitation in one of the very few places where pestilence persisted. He went to London for conference. While there he became ill. Fortunately his devoted wife was with him.

KNIGHTHOOD CONFERRED

King George V directed that he be summoned to the Palace to receive the insignia of knighthood. When he learned that Gorgas was ill in a hospital, he said: "If he can't come to me, I will go to him." And so on a morning in June, 1920, the King-Emperor came to the hospital accompanied only by Sir John Goodwin and his Equerry. After a cordial talk, the King took from his Equerry the insignia of Knight Commander of the Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George and in the simplest ceremony conferred on this American doctor an honor reserved for the earth's greatest men. No happier selection of an honor could have been made, for St. Michael stayed the plague in Rome in the fifth century, and St. George slew the dragon that dwelt in the marshes near Syracuse and was devouring the inhabitants.

Then too King George, the most widely loved monarch that ever sat on the British throne, and General Gorgas were kindred spirits—both loved humanity.

Marie demurely admits that she got a very undemocratic thrill out of being addressed as Lady Gorgas.

HIS DEATH

On July 3rd, 1920, the end came. Gorgas met it bravely like the good Christian that he was. The London Lancet said: "The death, after a long illness, of Sir William Gorgas, Surgeon-General of the United States Army, took place July 3rd. He was the best known and most uniformly successful medical administrator, not of his age alone but of any age, and his work is comparable only with that recorded of Moses."

A state funeral in St. Paul's Cathedral was ordered. Quoting again. "It seemed good that death should find him here, for so there came our opportunity to do a great man honor. He passed through the great door through which the sun shines into the nave of St. Paul's, and there he lay with Nelson and Wellington and all that mighty host who came this way and passed into the universe."

"They will take him to his own land, but in truth he belongs to us all. He was one of life's great helpers, for he cleaned up foul places and made them sweet, and now, as they said of Lincoln, 'he belongs to the ages.'"—From William Crawford Gorgas: His Life and Work, by Marie D. Gorgas and Burton J. Hendrick, copyright, 1924, by Doubleday, Doran & Company, Inc.

He was brought to Washington, where he lay in state for four days. He was buried on a sunny slope in Arlington. In the memorial exercises held for him in Washington, representatives of all American republics, as well as of European countries, did honor to him. Tributes from the heads of many nations were presented by diplomatic officials.

The warm affection of all who had had personal dealings with him shone brightly in these. Panama proclaimed a three day period of mourning, with flags at half-mast.

No monument could have pleased him as much as the Gorgas Memorial Institute for the study and prevention of tropical diseases. It was established by unanimous vote of both houses of Congress.



DR. JAMES HAYNSWORTH
(from a portrait)

Dr. James Haynsworth

Dr. James Haynsworth, b. Oct. 31, 1784; d. Jan. 1848.

His daughter, Elizabeth H. Miller, left letters and memoranda that have been of the greatest assistance to me. Among these is an account of her father's trip to Philadelphia, riding horseback accompanied by his body servant. There he not only studied under Dr. Benjamin Rush, but lived in his house. The records of the University of Pennsylvania show that he was graduated in 1808 in medicine.

He was one of the earliest settlers in Sumterville. His home was where the court house now stands. His lot included Law Range and the jail. His office was on the corner of Law Range and Main St.—then in the corner of his yard. This was also used by his son Thomas as a law office. Thomas later moved to Darlington and after Dr. Haynsworth's death the office was sold to Grandfather, Wm. Haynsworth, and Judge T. B. Fraser. It passed on down as the law office of those two families until recent years. It is now the office of McLeod & Shore, Attorneys. On account of its historic interest, being the oldest building in Sumter, City Council gave permission for it to be moved back on Law Range within the "fire limits," though it is a wooden building. Built of the finest long leaf pine it is as sound today as it was 125 years ago.

In 1810 Uncle James married Susan Cox Porter of Charleston. She was the daughter of Capt. John Porter and Polly Cox, who was the daughter of Joseph Cox and Susan Johnson of New York. Susan Johnson was the daughter of John Johnson and Jane Haywood, sister of John Haywood, first Treasurer of North Carolina.

Susan's brother was William Johnson, one of the outstanding patriots of the Revolution. He was one of that noble group that was imprisoned in St. Augustine by the British, because they would not give their parole. What a company that was!

Wm. Johnson had two sons, Wm. and Dr. Joseph. William, the younger, was the last member of the Supreme Court from

South Carolina until Mr. Justice Byrnes was recently appointed. William was appointed by President Jefferson and was a close friend; but on the Embargo Act he could not see eye to eye with the great president. It is widely believed now that this was one of Jefferson's greatest mistakes. Johnson did not hesitate to say so.

Dr. Joseph Johnson was the father of Dr. John Johnson, Rector of St. Philips, author of "The Defense of Charleston Harbor."

After his death Dr. Haynsworth's home place was bought by Mr. A. A. Solomons, who built an excellent house, also of the finest material. When Mr. Solomons' daughters sold it to the County, this house was bought by Dr. Edmunds and moved to the corner of Calhoun and Harvin Streets where it now stands.

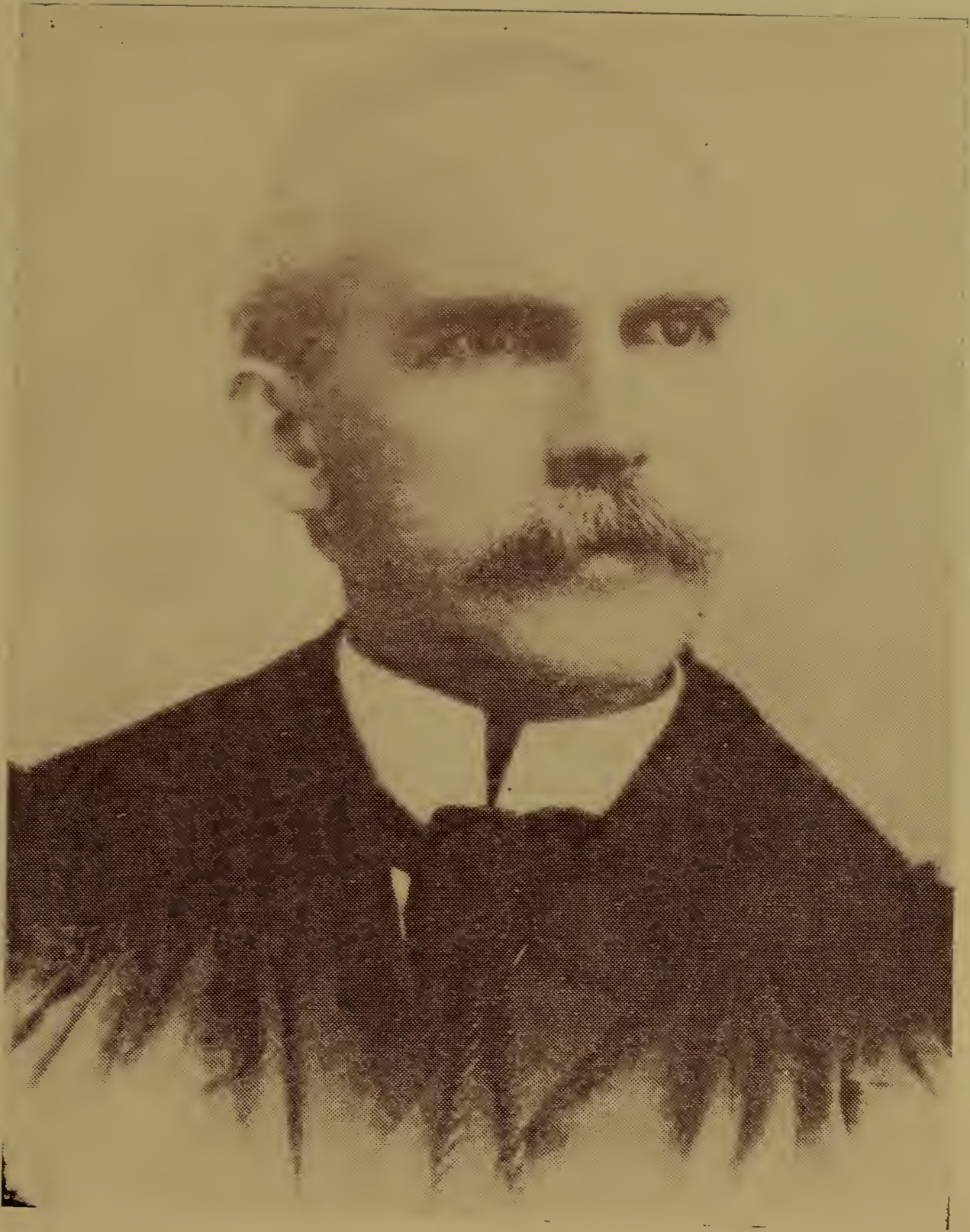
Gen. Potter selected this for his headquarters while in Sumter. Miss Maude Solomons recalls that he was very kind to the children. She had a little pony. When the General was leaving Sumter he happened to catch sight of a Negro astride of the pony. He halted his army and sent two of his men back to see that the Negro returned the pony. Imagine the delight of the little girl when that pony came home. She has always had a kindly feeling for Gen. Potter.

The children of James and Susan Porter Haynsworth were:

1. Susan C.—married Elias Drayton Earle.
2. Elizabeth—married Col. Charles W. Miller.
3. Thomas B.—married Elizabeth McCall of Darlington.
4. Joseph Cox—married Jane Muldrow.
5. Eleanor Mary—died in infancy.
6. Mary Eleanor—married Col. John O. Heriot.
7. Hortensia—never married.
8. Amanda—died at the age of eight.

THE EARLES

Susan C. Haynsworth was a woman of remarkable beauty and charm. I have heard my aunts again and again tell how she received seventeen proposals of marriage at one commencement season at Carolina. She must have been one of



JOSEPH HAYNSWORTH EARLE
Attorney General, Judge, U. S. Senator

thos radiant personalities that seldom come more than once in a generation. She was won by Elias Drayton Earle, of one of most distinguished up-country families.

Their children were:

1. James—b. 1831—d. 1847.
2. George W.—b. 1833—d. 1892. m. Anne McCall.
3. Susan—b. 1835—d. 1856. m. my father.
4. Elizabeth—b. 1837—married (1) a brother of Anne and Elizabeth McCall, (2) Odom.
5. Mary—b. 1839, married Shipps Blocker.
6. Elias Drayton—b. 1942—d. 1894. Never married.
7. Baylis John—b. 1843. m. Leila Earle, daughter of Gen. Eias Earle of Florida.
8. Thomas Transit—b. 1845—d. 1921. m. Sarah Frances Earle, a cousin.
9. Joseph Haynsworth—b. Apr. 30, 1847—d. May 20, 1897. m. Annie Wilton Earle, sister of above named Sarah. (See sketch of Joseph.)
10. Unnamed who died with mother, June 5, 1852.

JOSEPH HAYNSWORTH EARLE

Joseph Haynsworth Earle, son of Elias Earle and Susan Haynsworth, was born April 30th, 1847. Died May 20th, 1897.

His mother having died when he was a child, he was reared by his Aunt Mary and her husband, Colonel John O. Heriot. Their plantaton was about three miles north of Sumter. He inherited this on the death of these good people.

He was educated at Furman University, where he was a Chi Psi. Though very young he served in the Confederate army. A Comp of Sons of the Confederacy is named in his honor.

He was admitted to the bar, the chosen profession of so many of his relatives on both sides. He quickly mounted to the top of his profession. Judge Purdy, a former partner, told me that his study of a case was so thorough that he was prepared to argue it in the Supreme Court before he drew his first papr.

I remember one evening when he and his wife were calling at home, he was talking about his old professor, Dr. Charles H. Judson. He said that Dr. Judson had done more in training him to think than all other teachers combined. "His mind is as clear as a bell." I remember this sentence as if he had said it yesterday—the unaccountable persistence of childhood memory.

(Pardon a short digression while I add my tribute to this remarkable teacher. Dr. Judson's insistence on exact definition has been invaluable to me. He would say, "You can't reason correctly if you don't know what you are talking about." He used the Socratic method, brightened by humor. He kept his students on the *qui vive*. I am convinced that there never was a better teacher. Shortly after Dr. Toy was called to Harvard, he too received a call. He declined. I think it was because of the climate, for he had a slight throat affection. Be that as it may, he devoted his life to Furman and left that institution all of his property. What Dr. Judson did for Furman, his sister, Mary, did for the Woman's College of Furman University. They were from Connecticut, a pioneer family.)

Exactness of thought was Earle's chief characteristic. He made little use of ornamentation or oratory. He would drive directly to the point, following the teaching of Dr. Judson. His eyes were his finest features; they would fairly blaze in the heat of his argument. He was tall, erect, slender; he had a princely bearing and classic features, radiating intelligence and force. There was not a handsomer man in America. But more important was the grip of his personality. His friends were more than friends; they were devoted admirers. He "grappled them to him with hooks of steel." This was the more surprising because he was reserved—most people thought him cold. This however was not the impression made on the writer, who remembers with gratitude the kindly hospitality extended to his young kinsman while in college—more than that, he would listen with courteous attention to the immature opinions of the callow youth.

As has been heretofore said, he led the fight of the con-

servatives against B. R. Tillman in 1890, but was defeated. Shortly thereafter he moved to Greenville. He was soon elected Judge of that circuit. In 1896 he was elected to the U. S. Senate. He had served less than 3 months when he was taken ill and died May 20, 1897. There is little doubt but that he would have become one of the outstanding members of that body. He married his cousin, Anne Earle. She too was very handsome. She was chatty and full of humor.

ELIZABETH HAYNSWORTH MILLER

Elizabeth Haynsworth Miller married Charles Wilds Miller, whose mother was a Mellette, a daughter of Margaret Haynsworth.

Col. Miller was a nephew of the great statesman and orator, Stephen D. Miller, Governor, 1828, and U. S. Senator, 1830. Gov. Miller had given his nephew a staff appointment, hence the "Colonel."

My cousin, Florence Adams Mims has agreed to take over this line, but there is one incident I am snatching away from her. She has a letter written to her grandmother by her grandfather in 1843. He was in Columbia and writes "Dear Bet: I attended the Governor's Ball last night. My chum, Mr. Wardlaw and myself went about ten o'clock and returned at one. . . . The ladies were waltzing with the gentlemen . . . and it was the 'poetry of motion.' The manner of it was also thrilling. The gentleman's left hand seized the lady's right elbow and the right arm of the gentleman passed voluptuously around the waist of the lady so as to encircle it about three fourths of the way, resting on the large projecting folds of the dress which sprung out suddenly below the zone.

Next came the cotillion wherein the ladies exhibited themselves in those interesting attitudes and maneuvers which are produced by looking up bewitchingly at their partners, and lightly extending their skirts before them by taking a delicate hold of them with the right hands above where one might suppose the knees to be, and at the same time causing the dresses to project a little in the opposite direction, which I presume is done by the aid of wide-spread bustles." (Hoop skirts were coming into fashion.) "It was indeed a charming spectacle." (Suddenly he seems to remember that he is writ-

ing to his wife.) "I soon became tired standing after the dance was over and sought a seat in a part of the house where I was doomed to look at one or two ladies who had certainly passed the meridian of their splendod."

Really, Colonel? I rather think this last sentence was more satisfactory to "Dear Bet" than it is to me. I strongly suspect the Colonel of risking another glance or two at this fascinating new dance that was destined to sweep everything before it. The music was not "The Blue Danube," for Johann the younger was only 18 in 1843, and the Blue Danube is Opus 314. It was one of the elder Strauss's waltzes no doubt that shortly before had so shocked the Vienna dowagers, whose protests proved futile against the charm of the waltz. Evidently Col. Miller didn't see anything to protest.

THOMAS BAKER HAYNSWORTH

This Thomas started the fashion of marrying McCalls of Darlington, to be followed by his nephew, George Earle marrying a younger sister of Elizabeth and then by his niece, Elizabeth Earle, marrying a brother.

Thomas died Apr. 3, 1861.

The children of Thos. B. and Elizabeth McCall were:

1. Moses S. generally known as Monie.
2. James.
3. Jos. C.
4. Louis.
5. Wm. McCall.
6. Julius D.
7. Viola.
8. Hortense.

The only one of these that I knew was Wm. McCall, bank president, mayor, owner of the lighting and water franchises of Darlington, a handsome, dapper gentleman. It has been a joy to know two of his sons, Wm. McCall II, Lieut. Commander, U. S. N., and Julius, civilian engineer in the Navy Department. A grandson, Wm. McCall III, son of Harley, I haven't met, but judging from letters, seems worthy of his name.

JOSEPH C. HAYNSWORTH

Joseph Cox Haynsworth (son of James, Henry, Richard) was a physician with a large practice. He married Jane Muldrow, of a pioneer Black River family. Father's house was the last residence on East Calhoun Street. Next was the home of Aunt Susan and her daughter, Hortensia. Dr. Joseph lived in the next. He was an unusually handsome man. Ill-natured gossips insinuated that he wore corsets. They couldn't prove it; but if he did, he certainly got results, for he was a fine figure of a man. Very erect, more than six feet tall, topped with a silk hat, always immaculately dressed in morning coat, with cane and gloves, he could have posed for a fashion plate then or now.

He died when I was a small boy. My only recollection of him is a visit that was occasioned by too many half-ripe plums. This visit led up to a dose of oil for a wretched youngster. Naturally my memory of him is tinged with more awe than affection.

I was really very fond of his wife. She outlived him many years. She was entertaining and full of humor. She had a knack with boys. Once we found a young squirrel. There were cats at home. Cousin Jane offered to take care of him. She got rid of her cat—how she accomplished that difficult feat I don't recall. She was reading to us Irving's *Conquest of Granada*. We named the squirrel El Chicco in honor of the lamented Boabdil. We spent many happy hours with her. One day several other chums of the neighborhood had gone with Ed, Herbert and me to pay our respects to El Chicco. There was too much of a crowd; El Chicco got excited and ran about the room. One of the boys stepped on his tail; half of it came off; Cousin Jane with tears stealing down her cheeks said, "It's all right, boys."

She had another side, however, that she herself did not realize until it was brought to light by a very disturbing occurrence. When General Potter entered Sumter after the battle of Dingle's Mill, gangs of camp-followers, carpet-baggers and negroes, prowled about looting. The men had gone to

the battlefield, where they had held the Union army successfully, until a negro guided a force through the swamp on a little known crossing. This force flanked and came in between the Confederates and the town, which forced a retreat to the east.

Cousin Jane was in her flower garden carrying a pair of shears when she sighted a gang. She should have fled to the house of her mother-in-law next door. But no, she was standing on her porch when the looters arrived. This gentle little woman defied them all. She said, "I'll shoot the first man that puts his foot on that step," and clicked the shears which she was holding behind her. The rascals might have been skeptical about that click, but not one was skeptical enough to put his foot on the step.

Her sister-in-law, whom we called Aunt Tenny, was quite a different type. She was brave as a lion. Her courage arose, I think, from her forgetfulness of self. She spent her life doing for others, without any thought of what might happen to her.

Father was with the defending force. Mother, with three tiny children, ill with the measles, the oldest not quite six, had gone to Aunt Susan's, when a gang came to our house where I now live. Aunt Tenny announced that she was going over and stop them. Mother, who would never have thought of such an attempt, would not allow Aunt Tenny to go by herself. Accordingly these two ladies went over and faced the scoundrels. Aunt Tenny, a devout Christian, practised a deception on them. She called out, "Jake, run take that note to General Potter." There was no Jake, no note. Would you believe it, she used to tell of this sin with great glee. The looters believed they had time to get something, and did. Mother had had the foresight to send Manuel, the coachman, off with the carriage and silver. This faithful old slave drove off to the east. After the army had gone, he came back with all the silver. He stayed on for more than twenty years with us until I was a good sized boy, doing all the work around the place, whereas in the old days the coachman ranked above the field hands, looking only after the horses. He was

a man of dignity and excellent manners. Genuine affection characterized our relations with him.

AUNT MARIA'S LETTER

This of course belongs to the William Haynsworth line, but the events are so closely connected with those just narrated that I insert it here.

May Haynsworth Bull has a letter written by Aunt Maria to Grandmother (Sarah Morse Haynsworth) who was in Fairfield with Aunt Sarah Lyles, who had just lost her daughter, Frances. Paper was scarce. Two large sheets and a scrap filled fifteen typewritten foolscap pages. It was cross-written. Though the penmanship is excellent, we had to work over it with a magnifying glass.

It is really a daily journal of the occupation of Sumter by General Potter's army. Written to her mother, it is the natural, unaffected bubbling over of a sprightly young woman reacting to a fearsome experience.

Dr. Hamilton, of the University of North Carolina, to whom I sent a copy, wrote me: "It is really a wonderful document—a perfectly remarkable picture of conditions. The courage of the Southern women, as shown by the author, has always seemed to me one of the finest things in the whole history of the war." Hamilton has done a monumental work for his University—he is a "source material" fiend.

This letter is source material. It was begun April 28, 1865. Lee had already surrendered. Aunt Maria evidently got the following from her various conversations with Union soldiers with many of whom after the first fright she was on good terms, giving them milk. They seemed to crave that. She writes:

"The Yankees said 'What did those old men mean? They were mostly old.'" (I have never understood what the Sumter men expected to achieve by this battle. They were hopelessly outnumbered. It must have been the old American determination to defend the home regardless of consequences.) They told Aunt Maria of another incident illustrating this spirit. "A little boy went out. Had to be showed how to load

a gun. He was taken prisoner. 'Why my son, what are you doing here?' 'Father was sick,' said the urchin, 'and I came in his place.' " Aunt Maria gives the boy's name, but unfortunately I couldn't decipher it. No doubt he has long since passed into the great beyond, where I like to think that Marse Robert and even grim old Stonewall Jackson welcomed that boy as a kindred spirit. Those seasoned troopers evidently recognized and liked this touching example of the American spirit.

Aunt Maria announces in the beginning of her letter that Father was "alive and well." But said she, "The Yankees have poor dear Ben Bolt" (his saddle horse). The flanking force had come in between Father and his horse. Hiram, who was holding the horse, came home riding Ben Bolt, and announced that Father had been killed. Many Negroes, and some white people said the same thing. It remained for Mr. Augustus A. Solomons, a life-long friend and client of Father's, to encourage the family. She then tells of the terrible suspense and anxiety. Mother sent Hiram back with the horse to look for Father; the rascal was never seen again. It was Mr. Solomons who brought the news of his safety.

For some reason that I have never understood the Negroes were lured into following the army by the promise of "forty acres and a mule," which of course they never got. This horde had to be fed. Food and livestock were "requisitioned" from the country through which they passed. Aunt Maria thinks there must have been 1,000 from the town and 3,000 from the country. She names nine of Father's who left. Three of these changed their minds and wished to stay, but they were put under arrest and forced to go along. Why? Faithful old Manuel chose the better part, and passed the rest of his days with his old Master in peace and contentment, respected by all who knew him.

I must digress a moment to relate a story that Mrs. Beatrice used to tell. When Greenville was invaded, camp-followers seized the horse and phaeton of Mrs. Butler. The dear old lady hastened to Governor Perry. The Governor suggested that they go to Dr. Boyce, a Union man and a non-combatant.

Governor Perry had been an ardent Union man from Nullification to Secession. When his state went out, he said, "South Carolina is going to hell and I am going with her." He was appointed district judge and his son, Colonel William Perry, went to the army. When they submitted the matter to Dr. Boyce he said, "Mrs. Butler, when I introduce you to the general as the sister of Commodore Perry, I am sure the general will order your horse restored to you." "Don't introduce me as the sister of Commodore Perry," flashed the old lady; "introduce me as the mother of General Butler and six other Confederate soldiers." She got her horse back.

Before going into the next phase of her letter, I must quote a sentence. "It was the General's orders that private property should be respected." There it is in black and white, just as she wrote it to her mother at the time. As an American, I like that sentence. I am glad that Aunt Maria wrote it. It is true that the General's orders were not strictly obeyed. It would be a marvel if they had been. There were gangsters then as now. Ex-Sheriff C. M. Hurst, now 85, was a big boy when Federal troops were sent here during reconstruction. He says they hated their task, sympathized with the Southerners, and were on amicable terms with the people.

Fearsome rumors had run ahead of the army. Aunt Maria tells how she hid the silver, and then in detail how she donned some of her best dresses, one over another. That was the day of hoop skirts, which gave ample room for hiding her Valenciennes lace, some ribbons and—mark well—her cloak. She was practically a walking clothes closet. It is safe to assert that on that late spring day Aunt Maria found the weather a bit stuffy.

"Just at dark they came," yelling, blowing a bugle, and—of all things—singing Dixie. A regiment of infantry camped on a vacant lot a stone's throw from Grandfather's home, which was a four acre lot on the south-east corner of Liberty and Harvin streets—now filled with business establishments.

It was not long before a soldier came and rattled the gate. Grandfather, seventy-three years old, went out. "I went too,

for I was not going to stand off for fear they would be rude to him," writes this doughty little Amazon. She couldn't have looked so small, however, with all that padding. Some busybody had told that he had a gun. Three more came up. Grandfather refused to surrender it. She pleaded with him, and he finally agreed to turn it over in the morning. The next morning they came back and he explained that it had been given him by a boyhood friend. "One took it, examined it, and said, 'a very good gun, sir.' He then handed it back saying, 'Here is your gun, sir, we will not take it.'"

Meantime during the evening two had come into the dining room where Aunt Maria was reading her Bible—very appropriately. They asked for the proprietor of the house, stating that they were looking for ammunition. "Chaney, go tell your Master two gentlemen wish to see him." Aunt Maria assures her mother that her demeanor was calm and cool, and gloats over her "management" of the affair. Grandfather came and bade them search the house. They made a casual inspection of two rooms, and then left, having showed great respect for the old gentleman.

She goes on to tell about Dick, a pig given her by my mother. Dick had found a hole in the fence and was accustomed to run about the street—no uncommon thing in those "horse and buggy days." It was little short of a miracle that Dick wasn't barbecued pronto, but he escaped. She writes, "Myer Moses, (the town wag) tells it that I went to the commanding officer for a guard for Dick."

She tells how Grandfather had to draw water and cut wood and work the garden after the slaves had gone. "I told him I knew Sister and Sue would cry when I wrote it. He said, 'Don't write it then.' But it is my nature to tell everything." Emerson couldn't have given a better description of her in fewer words.

She tells how all her friends were having to cook, wash and iron!; and adds "we are not ashamed." It was just as well, for this became a necessity during the dark decades that were to follow. But the old spirit was there through it all!

IV JOHN HAYNSWORTH

John (Henry, Richard, Richard) was born Feb. 19, 1782, died Jan. 22, 1831. In Volumes 9 and 10 S. C. Hist. & Gen. Magazine appears this entry: "Married on Wednesday evening last (1808) on Sullivan's Island by the Rev. Dr. Furman, Mr. John Haynsworth to Miss Mary M. H. DeLorme, both of this city." The bride of this marriage was really called Hortense. She was born in France Dec. 27, 1789—d. Oct. 15, 1858. Her parents were refugees from the French Revolution. France at that time was not safe for persons having "de" prefixed to their names. The DeLormes in South Carolina have capitalized this prefix for many years. Hortense must have impressed her "in-laws," for she had many namesakes. On the voyage to America she contracted small-pox and was pronounced dead. As might be expected immediate burial was ordered. Her father begged to be allowed to embrace her. He felt a slight pulsation; shortly she showed signs of life, and lived to see many children and grand-children growing up around her, and to make a large place for herself in the affections of the Haynsworth clan.

The children of this marriage were:

1. John Francis, b. Sept. 18, 1809.
2. Henry (unmarried), b. Nov. 23, 1811.
3. Caroline Fish, b. Sept. 30, 1813.
4. William, b. 1815, d. 1831.
5. M. M. Hortense, b. Feb. 22, 1818.
6. James (unm.), b. 1820, d. 1822.
7. Jessie (unm.), b. 1822, d. 1838.
8. James LaFayette, b. Dec. 27, 1824, d. Sept. 18, 1860.
9. Charles DeLorme, b. Apr. 15, 1827.

IV—1. **John Francis Haynsworth** (John, Henry, Richard, Richard). Born Sept. 18, 1809—married Harriet A. Muldraw Jan. 21, 1836.

Children:

- (1) Matthew E.—b. Jan. 12, 1837.

- (2) Hortensia—b. May 12, 1838; m. John M. Nettles.
- (3) Sophronica—b. Jan. 20, 1841; d. Dec. 18, 1843.
- (4) James Henry—b. Aug. 28, 1843; m. Julia Swinton.
- (5) Sophia Rosalie—b. Aug. 21, 1845; m. A. W. Suder.
- (6) Charles L.—b. June 16, 1847.
- (7) Caroline B.—b. Nov. 8, 1848; m. R. McCown.
- (8) John Francis—b. Oct. 25, 1850; d. Oct. 7, 1851.
- (9) Harriet Pauline—b. May 15, 1855.
- (10) Sophronia—b. Feb. 14, 1858.
- (11) Robt. F.—b. July 24, 1862; d. July 28, 1915. This cousin was one of my prime favorites.

IV—2. **Henry Haynsworth**—(John, Henry, Richard, Richard) Born Nov. 25, 1811—m. (1) M. B. B. Spann, Dec. 2, 1840. (2) Sarah White, Feb. 13, 1850. Postmaster 1833-1865.

Children of first marriage:

- (1) Wm. Henry—b. Nov. 9, 1841; d. May 27, 1858.
- (2) Mary H.—b. June 8, 1844; d. July 27, 1844.
- (3) An infant.

Children of second marriage:

- (4) Mary M. H.—b. Mar. 10, 1851; m. Wm. Yeadon; d. Nov. 11, 1918.
- (5) Elizabeth—b. Apr. 20, 1854; d. May 31, 1858.
- (6) John—b. Mar. 5, 1858.
- (7) Infant—b. Mar. 18, 1859.
- (8) Susan C.—b. Sept. 15, 1860; d. Sept. 30, 1868.
- (9) Infant—b. Mar. 1864.

There are no survivors of this family; only one married and she had no children.

IV—3. **Caroline Fish Haynsworth.**

(See Baker line under Allied Families.)

IV—4. **William**—b. 1815; d. 1831.

IV—5. **Mary M. Hortensia Haynsworth.** Born Feb. 22, 1818; m. William Singleton Feb. 22, 1836.

Their children were:

- (1) Hortensia married Cross.
- (2) Jessie Rosalie—b. July 31, 1842; m. C. T. Mason.

(3) Emilie E.—b. Sept. 1, 1845; m. George P. McKagen. (She was the grandmother of Cecile Haynsworth, wife of Clarence.)

(4) John W.—b. Dec. 25, 1845.

(5) Joseph R.—b. July 27, 1852; m. Sarah Bradford.

(6) Charles H.—b. Aug. 12, 1855; m. Anna Walsh.

(7) Caroline—b. Jan. 25, 1859.

(8) Wesley B.—b.

IV—6. James Haynsworth—Born 1820; d. 1822.

IV—7. Jessie Rosalie Haynsworth—Born Aug. 10, 1822; d. Nov. 5, 1838.

IV—8. Dr. James LaFayette Haynsworth I. Born Dec. 27, 1824; married McConnico Spann Jan. 6, 1848. Their children were:

(1) Mary Elizabeth—b. May, 1849; married Wm. Yeadon, 1868.

(2) Magdalene H.—b. Nov. 28, 1851; m. H. L. B. Wells.

(3) Harriet—b. Dec. 22, 1864; m. R. O. Marks, Dec. 28, 1886.

(4) Frances G.—b. Dec. 4, 1856; d. unmarried.

(5) Infant.

(6) Jas. LaFayette II—b. May 10, 1860; m. Annie Jennings, Dec. 29, 1886. They had one child, Jas. Arthur, b. May 15, 1892. He married Susan S. Kirk Nov. 22, 1922. Their children are: Mary Alden b. Sept. 3, 1923; Jas. LaFayette III, b. July 27, 1927. Susan is a descendant of Gen. Francis Marion's brother. The General had no children.

IV—9. Charles DeLorme Haynsworth. Born Apr. 15, 1827; married Eliza Holmes in Ala. 1856. Children:

(1) Charles DeLorme II—b. Feb. 20, 1859.

(2) John Anderson.

VI RACHEL HAYNSWORTH

VI. Rachel Haynsworth was b. Feb. 11, 1787; d. July 15, 1850; m. John Monck 1803. They lived on a plantation at Moncks Corner on the canal between the Santee and Cooper Rivers.

Their children were:

1. Wood Furman Monck; married Miss DuPre.
2. Sarah (see below).
3. Mary; married Rev. Jas. DuPre.

VI—5. Richard Furman Haynsworth Monck was born Nov. 17, 1818. He was graduated from the University of Alabama with distinction in 1842. He then studied medicine at the University of Louisiana. He settled in New Orleans.

6. W. R. Monck, died unmarried July 15, 1840.

VI—2. Sarah married George Atmar. They had one daughter who married T. M. Bell Smith. Their children were:

- (1) George Atmar Smith.
- (2) Rosa and (3) Lily—twin daughters. All of Charleston.

(I have been able to get very little information about this branch.)

JOSIAH HAYNSWORTH

Josiah was born Apr. 4, 1779—died Sept. 8, 1844. He married Anna Mellette Dec. 18, 1808. She was his first cousin, daughter of Margaret Haynsworth, who first married Mason Greening and then Peter Mellette. Both were signers of the Revolutionary Declaration of Rights. There were seven children of this marriage:

1. Sarah Margaret—b. Sept. 13, 1811; d. June 30, 1854.
2. Henrietta—b. March 14, 1813; m. Col. Wm. Nettles.
3. Richard P.—b. Jan. 21, 1816.
4. Josiah—b. Feb. 20, 1819; d. May 7, 1860.
5. Margaret D.—b. Oct. 8, 1822; d. Mar. 31, 1879.
6. Wood Furman—b. Aug. 1, 1827.
7. Caroline—b. May 6, 1831.

I have been able to get very little information about this branch of the family, except the Nettles line—see Nettles under Allied Families.

Part III—THE FURMAN FAMILY

Roosa

A gala day in Wiltwyck on the Hudson was that 16th day of November 1661, when the first meeting of Council under the new charter was to be held. In contrast with their neighbors in New England, the Dutch in New Netherland had no popular rights whatever.

Where Wealth Accumulates

One of those surprising collapses in morale had followed the glorious winning of their liberties from Spain by the Dutch. An era of astonishing prosperity had succeeded. Amsterdam had become the first commercial city of the world. There was, however, no democracy in Holland. Small groups, practically self-perpetuating, selected representatives to the States General; the people had no voice. Reaching out for more wealth absorbed all their energies. The States General looked on colonization with little enthusiasm. Developing a colony that must be defended at a distance was risky. They could get more profit out of the capture of one gold-laden Spanish galleon than Hudson River furs would yield in several years. When therefore certain reckless, visionary spirits, seeing what Spain had done, wished to take a chance, the government required them to form a corporation (that magic cloak under which millions have hidden from personal responsibility down through the centuries).

The Dutch West India Company

And so the Dutch West India Company came into being. Those thrifty rulers, thinking that something might come of it, took some shares, and made an additional appropriation, but with the distinct understanding that The Netherlands would assume no responsibility for defending the colony. More than that, the States General wanted nothing to

do with political squabbles stirred up by troublesome fellows talking about the rights of the people. Accordingly they delegated everything to the company except ultimate sovereignty. To their credit we must add that they did provide against religious persecution. The company took full control, delegating to such as could carry a group of settlers considerable authority in their districts. These were the Patroons. The colonists, however, were too near New England not to want local self-government. They began to petition the Governor General for a charter, but without success. Finally on May 16, 1661, Wiltwyck (Kingston) got a charter. It wasn't much of a charter, but it was the opening wedge.

Wiltwyck Under the Charter

In Samuel Oppenheim's Dutch Records, Volume I, page 9, we find the account of the first session of the Council "Present: The Noble Lord General, Petrus Stuyvesant; the Schout (mayor), Roelof Swartout; Schepen (commissaries or aldermen) Evert Pels, Cornelis Slecht, **Aldert Heymanse Roosa.**" These had been named in the charter.

We see then that the Governor had regarded the occasion as of sufficient importance to make the trip up the river himself.

Can we doubt that these sturdy old pioneers, with their wives, donned their best bib and tucker, shoving their feet into their most stylish wooden shoes, and klop-klopped their way down to meeting house? (They must have discovered that moccasins were more comfortable for ordinary wear, but for such an occasion as this, nothing less than the best!)

These sessions appear from the records to have been held monthly, and were occupied, for the most part, with trials of small disputes.

Schepen Aldert Heyman Roosa

But it is Roosa with whom we are concerned. Who was Roosa? First it must be noted that there were variations in the spelling of all his names: Aldert, Albert; Heyman, Hey-

mans, Heymanse; Roosa, Roose, Roos. Next, one of the expert translators of Dutch records says that where a Dutchman had three names the last one was frequently omitted and gives Roosa as an example. (Marius Schoonmaker, though to the manor born, seems not to have known this, for in giving the names of lot owners in Wiltwyck, he remarked that the list could not have been complete, because Schepen Roosa was not on it; whereas I had recognized my ancestor listed as Aldert Heymans, even before I learned of this custom).

Volume 31 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 1905, says on page 163:

"The ancestor of the Roosa family in America was Albert Heymans Roosa. He landed in New Netherland April 1660, coming on the ship called Bonte Koe (Spotted Cow) in company with Roeloff Swartout and others."

(The record of his arrival is found in Documentary History of New York, Volume 3, page 56, as follows: "Albert Heymans, agriculturist, from Gelderland, and wife and eight children).

"The wife of Albert Heymans Roosa was named Wyntje Allard or Ariens, and soon after their arrival they settled in the Esopus district at Wiltwyck, now Kingston, Ulster County, New York."

"Roosa was a wealthy man for those days, bringing with him considerable property from Holland, and he speedily occupied an influential position in the new colony."

"He was one of the three Schepens or Magistrates named in the Charter of Wiltwyck."

Other authorities noted are:

History of New York, First Period, p. 690, by John R. Brodhead.

Register of New Netherland, 1620-1674, pp. 71 and 158 by E. B. O'Callaghan—"The Blue Book of Dutch and Huguenot Families of Early New Netherland."

History of Kingston—Marius Schoonmaker, pp. 24-28 and 503-506.

Roosa died at Hurley, February 27, 1679, leaving:

I. Arie or Aria—married Maria Pels

- II. Heyman—married Margriet Roosevelt
- III. Jan—married Hellegond William Van Buren
- IV. I Kee—married Roeloff Kierstede
- V. Maritje—married Paurence Pansen
- VI. Neeltien—married **Hendric Paeldin**, bans. Nov 3, 1676
- VII. Jannetje—married Matys Ten Eyck, Nov. 16, 1679
- VIII. Aert
- IX. Annatje
- X. Guert—died June 15, 1664. The record reads: "Hic filius obiit ante baptismum."

More about Roosa will appear later.

The Netherlands Fade From the Picture

In 1664 Charles II granted to his brother, the Duke of York, later James II, part of the territory that he had already given Connecticut, as we have seen in our study of the charter of that state. An expeditionary force was sent over under Colonel Nicolls to seize New Netherland. The States General had treated the little colony like a step-child. If the step-mother would not defend her possessions, the colonies saw no reason why they should do so, especially as they could expect little from such a course. Their neighbors were doing much better under English rule. Governor Stuyvesant did his best to stir up resistance, but got no response. And so the States General passed up the best bet in the world, and America was on her way. For with the seizure of the Dutch colony England got control of the whole seaboard from Maine down to Florida.

New York Appears On the Map

To the Furmans and Haynsworth this expedition was one of the most important events in history, for in it were two ancestors, Captain Daniel Brodhead and Captain Henry Pawling (later Colonel). The latter is not mentioned by name in the record, but he appears so soon in official capacity that it is generally believed he was in the expedition.

Pawling

The name was in a few instances spelled Pawlding. The Dutch spelled it Paeldin. In *Old Ulster*, Volume I, page 339, we read that he was from Padbury, Buckinghamshire. I have found nothing about his English antecedents, but the fact that he was an officer in the king's forces indicates that he was of the gentry. He is designated "gentleman" in the deeds to which he was a party. The first official mention of him is in 1667, when he was appointed commissioner of Indian affairs. In 1668 he was appointed to the very responsible office of commissioner to lay out lands in Esopus, Hurley and Marbletown.

In 1670 he was empowered to define the boundaries of Kingston and lay out lots.

In 1685 he was appointed High Sheriff of Ulster County. This is incontestibly shown by two orders directed to him by Governor Dongan. These were brought to my attention by L. Effingham de Forest, Esquire, Secretary of the N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society, in manuscript transcriptions of the earliest English deeds of Ulster County made by Mrs. Louise Hasbrouck Zim. Later I found them in Kingston in Book AA at pages 19 and 20.

Webster's Dictionary gives the origin of the word sheriff as shire reeve—

"the chief executive officer of a shire or county. In England the sheriff was the king's reeve or steward and originally was the governor of the shire, the captain of its forces, the president of its court—a distinctly royal officer appointed by the king—and responsible only to the king." "The office in both England and the United States is now mainly ministerial." You will recall that in Robin Hood the high sheriff was the Earl of Nottingham. It was an office of great honor and authority.

This is further attested by a deed recorded in Book AA, page 259, dated May 26, 1707, wherein for L.130, Neeltie Pawling and seven children conveyed 4,000 acres on the Hud-

son River to Samuel Staats and Direck Vander Burgh. The preamble is as follows:

“Whereas his most sacred Majesty by his letters patents under the broad seal of this Province bearing date the 11th day of May, 1696, and in the eighth year of his majestie’s reign, did for the consideration therein mentioned of his especial grace, certain knowledge, and meer motion, give and grant unto said Neeltie Pawling, together with Jane Pawling aforesaid, Wyntie Brodhead, then Wyntie Pawling, John Pawling, Albert Pawling, Anne Pawling, Henry and Mary Pawling, children, etc. of Henry Pawling.

Receipted letters patents remaining upon record in the Secretarys office of this Province. (Albert, Anne, Henry and Mary being infants). She is described as “widow and relict of Henry Pawling, late of Ulster County, gentleman.”

Such a grant in recognition of his services to the crown would certainly indicate that Colonel Pawling was held in high esteem. He was probably the largest landholder in the district.

“He also had a grant of 1,000 acres from William Penn in Providence Township, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. It was to this tract that his two sons John and Henry removed. The location of it may be seen on the map between pages 158-9, Volume II of Fiske’s “The Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America,” where two lots are marked H. Pawling.”

“He married Neeltje Roosa, daughter of Albert Heymans Roosa and Wyntie Ariens November 3, 1676 and had:

1. Jane—married Jan Cok
2. Wyntie, baptized July 20, 1679, married Richard Brodhead
3. John—10-2-81, married Aaagje DeWitt
4. James—11-25-83, died young
5. Albert—3-29-85, married Catherine Deekman Rutser
6. Anne—6-19-87, married Tjerck DeWitt
7. Henry 89, married Jacomyntie Kunst
8. Mary—10-30-92, married Thomas Van Keuren. Mary was born after her father’s death

"In his will dated 1691 O.S., probated 3-25-95, he bequeaths, after ordering that all his just and lawful debts be paid, his entire estate real and personal to his wife, at whose death it was to be equally divided among his children." His wife was still living in 1745.

There is a town named Pawling, several miles east of Poughkeepsie, Lowell Thomas, radio commentator lives there.

Brodhead

The history of this family in America begins with Captain Daniel Brodhead of the King's Grenadiers, who came over with the expeditionary force that took New Netherland from the Dutch. Sylvester's History of Ulster County, p. 64, says:

"Immediately after Stuyvesant's surrender, Col. Cartwright, with Captains John Manning, Thos. Breedon, Thos. Willett and Daniel Brodhead, was sent up the river to take possession of the Country in the name of the Duke of York and the English crown, 1664.'

On page 65 we find:

"While there (on a tour of inspection) Governor Nicolls deemed it expedient to change the military commanders, and appointed Captain Daniel Brodhead to that position. This gentleman was born in Yorkshire, England, where he married Anne Tye, daughter of Francis & Tello Tye, and had born unto them Daniel and Charles, (Richard was born at Esopus in 1666). In May, 1664, he left England in the expedition which took possession of the New Netherland, taking with him his wife and two children."

On page 11, Sylvester says: "The County of Ulster is one of the original mother counties of the State of N. Y. Situate on the West bank of the Hudson, midway between New Amsterdam and Fort Orange, in early colonial times, Esopus was the acknowledged rival of these two settlements in respect to trade and commerce on the great river."

In Whitemore's Heraldic Journal, Volume 3, page 1, we find:

"The ancestor of the Brodhead family is said to have come from Germany to England and settled at Royston in Yorkshire in the reign of Henry VIII. February 28, 1610, King James I granted the manor of Burton, or **Monk Bretton**, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, to John Brodhead and George Wood, the principal freeholders of that place. Daniel Brodhead, the grand nephew of John, the above named grantee, was the ancestor of those who bear the name in the United States." "From family papers in the possession of Rev. Jacob Brodhead, D.D., it appears that he was born in Yorkshire, married Ann Tye, was an officer in the army of King Charles II, and accompanied the expedition of Col. Nicolls from England in 1664. He was appointed Commander-in-chief of the military forces at Kingston the next year, Sept. 14, 1665, where he remained until his death. By his wife, Ann Tye, he had three children: Daniel, who died unmarried in 1705, Charles and Richard."

The Brodhead coat-of-arms is shown here.

Confirmation of Captain Daniel Brodhead's appointment is to be found in his commission which is on record.

In an English work, History of the Deanery of Doncaster, Volume 2, page 396, I was so fortunate as to find confirmation of the earlier history of this family.

"By letters patent under the Great Seal, dated 28th of February, in the 7th year of his reign, King James I granted the manor of Bretton, alias Burton, alias Monk Bretton, to George Wood and John Brodhead, principal freeholders of Bretton, in trust for the freeholders at large, and they assigned the rights thus conveyed to them, by separate grants, to each freeholder of the manor. The descendants of the two trustees have been the principal families in Monk Bretton." Interest is added to this by the presence at Washington of Lord Halifax as Ambassador from the Court of St. James. He is the lord of the manor of Monk Bretton; Wood is his family name; he is descended from George Wood named in this grant. What became of John Brodhead and his descendants?

Such being the case I had the effrontery to write to Lord Halifax to inquire what became of John Brodhead and his descendants. I insisted of course that I didn't wish to intrude upon the momentous matters now engaging his thoughts and time, but modestly suggested that in the interest of international amity and the promotion of the fine relations

existing between the two nations, he might give me some valuable hints. (To such lengths will a man go when the genealogy bug has got into his brain.) I received a very courteous reply from his private secretary stating that "His Excellency has no knowledge of what happened to John Brodhead and his descendants." Of course this was long before the time of "His Majesty's Ambassador."

As we have seen, it is a matter of history that James I granted the Manor of Monk Bretton to John Brodhead and George Wood jointly in 1608. Now great uncle John and his descendants have disappeared and the Wood family has the whole thing. Gone—all gone, John Brodhead and his descendants!

Of course I am making no accusations or even insinuations. But perhaps it was just as well that grandfather Daniel migrated to America. At any rate his descendants have not disappeared, nor shall they if I can do anything to prevent it—hence this book.

Richard, the third son, (our ancestor) was born in America in 1666. He first married Miss Jansen, by whom he had one son, Daniel. Upon her death, he married Wyntie Pawling, as we have already seen.

An Ancient Drama

The stage is set, the actors have made their entries; let us get on to the development of the drama—the clash of vivid personalities—the catastrophe.

A petition from the Dutch inhabitants of the district was sent to Governor Nicolls reciting several grounds of complaint against Captain Brodhead. Thereupon the Governor, whose treatment of the Dutch was conciliatory, ordered an investigation. This was in April, 1667.

Since I noted a Schoonmaker as one of the original settlers of Kingston I conclude that the narrator of this story was a descendant of the Dutch of that district. At any rate, he seems to have inherited a two century old grudge against Captain Daniel and the Governor, for he says (History of Kingston, p. 57): "The report or findings of the commission shows that the matter was all prejudged under secret instructions; that the commission were the tools of the Governor to carry out his private orders, and not be governed by the merits or evidence in the case."

Where the industrious Mr. Schoonmaker dug up these private instructions he doesn't disclose. He says the Governor suggested that if such an inference could be drawn from the testimony, it would be well to find that these incidents arose from a rebellious spirit among the inhabitants, and that the King's forces must be respected. The Governor further suggested that the Commission pick out a few leaders and treat them with severity so as to make examples of them, but it should be lenient with the rest. This was done.

Whether Captain Brodhead knew of these instructions does not appear. He certainly had an excellent chance to get a whitewash of the whole affair. As to the charges that he beat up several Dutchmen, he had nothing to say. He offered neither apology nor alibi. He did seem to feel though that he ought to explain why he threw a glass of beer into the face of a woman. He said the old harridan called his sister by an unprintable name, whereupon he flung the contents of his stein into her face. For this he seems to have had no regrets except for the loss of the beer. The commission had no choice but to recommend his suspension. He died less than three months later, before his suspension was over. Martial law was abrogated about this time. The high sheriff became the chief officer of the district.

All of which was of course very reprehensible—Mr. Schoonmaker was right about that. Yet I bear him no grudge for casting aspersions on my long-departed ancestor. It is clear from Schoonmaker's own account that Capt. Brodhead took no part in a whitewash. He was what he was. Like the English of today, he "could take it" and did. He was high-tempered and high-handed. True to the type of Shakespeare's soldier in the "Seven Ages of Man," (written sixty-seven years before) he was

"Jealous in honour, sudden and quick in quarrel." Mr. Schoonmaker can't cake me disclaim this old swashbuckler; I rather like him.

The dramatic element is found in the fact that the head of the Dutch party was Schepen Roosa. It is true that he and Captain Daniel did not meet in personal conflict. Roosa was

set upon by some of Captain Brodhead's men. They found that they had picked the wrong butt for their boisterous pranks, Roosa was a man of dignity and importance, and had no notion of letting the matter drop. He went to the Governor, who could not ignore the affair.

It was Roosa then who was singled out by the commission for punishment. He was charged with inciting rebellion against the king's forces, and starting a riot forsooth. This was none of Captain Daniel's doing; he took no part in the prosecution of the Dutch. But Roosa was banished from the colony for life by Governor Nicolls.

Fair play, so characteristic of the English, would not allow this injustice to stand. In 1669 Governor Lovelace restored him to favor, and appointed him one of the overseers for Hurley. In 1675 he was confirmed as one of the officers at Esopus by Governor Anthony Colve, and described as "Captain Albert Heymans, who had been prominent in the riot of 1667." (Note that the word riot was still retained.) To be appointed a captain in the King's forces was indeed a tribute to a Dutchman.

All's Well That Ends Well

Here we see two of our long departed ancestors in bitter conflict. No doubt there was much argument and recrimination along banks of the Hudson. This probably began to simmer down, however, when Schepen Roosa was brought back. But there could not have been much love lost between the Brodheads and Roosas at that time. Where Col. Pawling stood in this affair we have no way of knowing, but his wife was a Roosa. What would have happened if this feud had not ended? Where would we Furmans and Haynsworth be? Some of my more emotional kinfolk might call it a calamity. I will go so far as to say that it is a rather unpleasant thought—to be wiped out, annihilated 250 years before we had a chance to know what it was all about—not soothing to contemplate! Happily moonlight on the Hudson began to weave its witching spell, Romeo Brodhead saw and loved Juliet Pawling, and the catastrophe was averted. Roosas and Brodheads were

united. Thus early did the melting pot begin to function in welding the ribs of our mighty ship of state.

After the death of Captain Brodhead, Grandmother Anne became the wife of Captain Thomas Garton, who was not only a large landholder and a trusted official, but a gentleman of fine sensibilities. I found a deed from him to Charles and Richard disclaiming any interest in the Brodhead property. This shows too that it was Anne that he wanted, not her property.

In another deed Anne conveys to her two sons 100 acres that had been granted to her in recognition of the services of Captain Daniel. Evidently no disgrace attached to the family by reason of his suspension, for Charles and Richard occupied the most responsible positions in Esopus district.

Marbletown

Charles and Richard seem to have moved shortly after their father's death to Marbletown, evidently a fertile and desirable residence section. At page 183, Sylvester says:

"Marbletown may be said to be very nearly the central town of the County—area 29,800 acres, (about 465 square miles), 20,000 improved—The title to the soil of Marbletown is derived from the patent of Queen Anne, June 25, 1703. The grant was to Col. Henry Beekman, Capt. Thomas Garton and Captain Charles Brodhead as trustees with authority to convey to settlers. The trustees under this patent adopted a seal bearing the name of the town and the motto:

‘Be just,
To trust’

Page 184: "This town was settled, as appears from evidence given in connection with the town of Hurley in the general history, in 1669—thirty years before the patent was obtained from Queen Anne. The date of the patent, June 25, 1703, is however the earliest point at which names and locations can be determined with exactness from the town records. The settlers who had already located within the limits of Marbletown, as well as those afterwards coming there received from the trustees deeds." (It will be noted that in New York, as in New England, the "town" included not only

the central village, but the surrounding country. Marbletown was really a small county, as we understand it.)

Years before the patent from the crown the settlers had been conveying land from one to another. The patent therefore was royal confirmation of rights already claimed in many cases.

Sylvester has a long list of the petitions upon which grants were made by the trustees.

One of these is: "Charles Brodhead, Richard Brodhead, Joris Middagh, Thos. Jansan, and Cornelius Bogard desire each 100 acres of land upon Esopus Creek or Kill, on both sides of such Kill, about the Chestnut Bush, near a place called by the Indians Ashokan, and to have the same in five parcels and no more, and to divide the same among them: Granted." This is interesting because the town of Brodhead and the great Ashokan reservoir for New York City are here.

The Brodheads and Col. Pawling appear in numerous grants. They must have been among the largest landholders in the community.

Charles was trustee in 1703 and many times thereafter. Richard was trustee in 1706, 1713, 1714, 1723 to '31.

Charles was the first town supervisor in 1711, and from 1715 to 1722. (Sylvester, page 192.)

Page 186: "Richard Brodhead died somewhere about 1758 or '59, and his children divided his estate among themselves at a conference for that purpose. His heirs were:

(1) Daniel, (2) Mauldine, wife of Jacob Esselsteen, (3) Ann, wife of Andrew Oliver, (4) Neeltje, wife of Stephen Nottingham, (5) Elizabeth, wife of Christopher Davis, (6) John, (7) Mary, wife of Robert McGinnis, (8) Rachel, wife of Furman of New York City."

In Volume XVII, page 145, New York Historical Society Collections, I found Wood Furman listed among the "freeman" of New York City in 1742. "Freeman" was the word used for "Citizen" in New York and New England in colonial times. Wood Furman at the date of this partition as given by Sylvester was already settled in South Carolina, (see grant to him by George II in 1756 in Furman line. Sylvester was evidently giving his residence at the time of his marriage.)

THE FURMANS

[This sketch of the Furman Family was written by Constance Furman Herbert and her daughter, Harriet, whose M. A. from the University of N. C. doesn't represent all the graduate work she has done. In scientific magazines have appeared work by her that is utterly incomprehensible to me. I have inserted a few paragraphs and have checked whole article. I can vouch for it. H. C. H.]

(Successive generations will be indicated by Roman numerals).

I JOHN FURMAN

John Furman of Naylandby, Stoke County, Suffolk, England, came to this country with Endicott, in Governor Winthrop's fleet, to Salem, Massachusetts, in 1631. (Both Endicott and Winthrop were governors of Massachusetts). With John came his brother, Giles. They were Puritans, and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts. John brought with him his two sons and four daughters:

- 1) John Furman.
- 2) II Josiah Furman.
- 3) A daughter, married Beers.
- 4) A daughter, married Jackson.
- 5) A daughter, married How.
- 6) A daughter, married Whitehead.

II JOSIAH FURMAN (1st), born in England, 1625, sold his land to his brother-in-law, Beers, and moved, first to Hempstead, and, then, to Newton, Long Island. His children were:

1) John Furman, born at Hempstead in 1650, married Mary Lynch.

2 III Josiah Furman (2nd), born at Hempstead, Long Island, 1652.

3) Joseph, born at Newtown, 1655, married the widow of John Bull.

(3)
Strike Name of God Amen 3400⁰ from man of Strunk's family.

in Eastern County in the State of South Carolina considering the Enslavements of life & make
and ordain this my last Will and Testament, being at that time of sound and disposing mind
memory, Judgment and Understanding that is to say, it is my Will that all my just debts be
well and fully satisfied and paid out of my Estate without some convenient offer my Estate by my
Executors herein-after named.

I give and bequeath unto my well beloved wife Rachel Newman During her Natural life one tract of two hundred and fifty acres of land lying in Lincoln County aforesaid on both sides of Branch Creek granted unto me by William Henry Littleton Governor of the said State of North Carolina aforesaid, together with all my household furniture, six barrels of corn, all my crops, the one half of my stock of hogs, ten ewes and one lamb, the one half of all my farming utensils; and the use and enjoyment of my Negro man Dinah and negro man Joseph and Negro Woman Jenny and her issue, during the time I shall continue my Widow; and in case of her remarriage, then it is my will, that she shall keep the said six barrels of corn and Jenny, but that the issue of the said Jenny shall be divided between my children or the lawful heirs of them. I do not forget them: and in case of their marriage again, it is my will that what share shall remain of what I have herein given to my said wife of the time of her marriage shall be equally divided among my children or their lawful heirs as aforesaid; but in case my said wife shall not accept of what I have herein before given and bequeathed unto her of all I do hereby bequeath unto her I do hereby bequeath, devise and give to all and every child, son or daughter of mine and the heirs of mine and the heirs of my said wife of the time of her marriage, the one half of all my lands and other effects then and there being and in being

- 4) David, married Mary Norrell.
- 5) Samuel, married Mary Roberts.
- 6) Jonathan.

III—JOSIAH FURMAN (2nd) married Sarah Strickland.

Their children were:

- 1) **IV Josiah Furman (3rd)**, born 1685.
- 2) Richard, married Sarah Way.
- 3) Sarah, married Ralph Hart.
- 4) Mary, who married Graham Moore.
- 5) Martha, who married Edward Hart.

IV JOSIAH FURMAN (3rd), born 1685, married Sarah Wood, the granddaughter of Jonathan Wright of Derbyshire, England, a soldier under Oliver Cromwell. Their children were:

- 1) **V Wood Furman**, born 1712.
- 2) Josiah Furman.
- 3) Elizabeth, who married her cousin, Nathan Furman.
- 4) Sarah, who married James Warner of New York.
- 5) George.
- 6) Mary.

V WOOD FURMAN, born in Long Island, October 15, 1712, died in South Carolina, February 10, 1783. Wood married Rachel Brodhead on April 20, 1742. Wood Furman, with his wife, Rachel Brodhead, belonged to the Church of England. He was a merchant in New York, but moved to Aesopus, New York, where his three children, Josiah, Sarah, and Richard, were born. While Richard was an infant, about 1755, the family moved from New York to South Carolina, going first to Charleston. In the low country of South Carolina, he had charge of a school in St. Thomas's Parish, known as Beresford's Bounty. Afteward he moved to the High Hills of Santee and there owned a large body of land. Here he pursued the occupations of planter, surveyor, and Judge in Ordinary of Camden District. He was the first county judge

after the organization of the county court system in the Camden Election District. He was vestryman of the church, and was a member of the Assembly which formed the State Constitution. He took an active part in the opening acts of the Revolution, and signed the Declaration of Rights. (See Henry Haynsworth).

A grant of land from King George II to Wood Furman is recorded in the office of the Secretary of State, dated August 13, 1756. It is for 250 acres lying on both sides of Beech Creek at the foot of Borough Hill, Stateburg. The plat is recorded in Plat Book 6 at page 102. He got another grant on May 10, 1768, recorded in Book 16, page 408, for 300 acres. This is found in Plat Book 10, page 168. These and several similar grants to members of the family show in the description of land boundaries how these old pioneers looked for water. It was not only for watering cattle, but also for running the grist mills.

The old Furman burying ground is on the right of the old paved road which until recently was a part of Highway 76, just as it enters the Swamp. He was a member of the Jacksonboro Assembly. His will on file in Sumter County, is an unusual specimen of penmanship. It is now in pieces; the first fragment is shown.

The children of Wood Furman and Rachel Brodhead were:

1) Josiah Furman, born at Aesopus, New York, captain in the Revolution, settled in Barnwell County, S. C. He married, but there were no children of this marriage. He died in 1800.

2) Sarah Furman, born in 1752, died in 1831. She married Henry Haynsworth, and left descendants in Sumter County. (See Haynsworth Family).

3) Richard Furman, born in 1755, died in 1825.

4) A son, died in infancy.

5) A daughter, married a Perpaul.

VI RICHARD FURMAN, son of Wood Furman and Rachel Brodhead, was born at Aesopus, New York, October 9, 1755, died at Charleston, S. C., August 25, 1825. Richard

was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Haynsworth, whom he married November 20, 1774. The children of Richard and Elizabeth were:

- 1) A son who died at birth, August, 1775.
- 2) Rachel Furman, born March 16, 1777.
- 3) Wood Furman, born July 12, 1779.
- 4) Richard Furman (2nd), born July 27, 1783, died November 17, 1784.

The second wife of Richard was Dorothea Burn. She was of English parentage, and was only fifteen years old at the time of her marriage in 1789, having been born March 17, 1774. She was the mother of thirteen children, as follows:

- 1) Richard, born April 2, 1790.
- 2) Samuel, born March 27, 1792.
- 3) John Gano, born October 21, 1793, died in infancy.
- 4) Josiah, born September 3, 1795.
- 5) Charles Manning, born October 17, 1797.
- 6) Maria Dorothea, born September 20, 1799.
- 7) Henry Hart, born September 19, 1801.
- 8) Sarah Susanna, born June 21, 1804.
- 9) John Gano (second), born January 25, 1806.
- 10) Thomas Fuller, born October 4, 1807.
- 11) **VII James Clement Furman**, born December 5, 1809.
- 12) Anne Eliza, born March 20, 1812.
- 13) William D., born March 29, 1817, died July 18, 1818.

Of the children who survived infancy, only one of the daughters married. **Rachel Furman**, daughter of Richard Furman and Elizabeth Haynsworth, married Captain Thomas Baker of Sumter District. She left a number of descendants in Sumter County, and a daughter, Maria, who married a Mr. Taylor and moved to Gainesville, Florida. There they had ten children who became prominent socially and in public life.

Wood Furman, second, son of Richard and Elizabeth, was born in 1779, died in 1840. He was a teacher and a writer,

graduate of Brown University. He was head of the Charleston (S. C.) College. He first married Hannah Bowers of Somerset, Massachusetts. Their children died young, with the exception of

Richard, 1815-1883. He married Margaret Cammer, and has descendants in Alabama. This Richard was a professor in the University of Alabama.

The second wife of Wood Furman (second) was Laura Lyon. Their children were:

1) James Lyon Furman, 1823, of New Orleans, who married Lucy Hanna of New Orleans, and had two (or perhaps three) daughters.

2) Thomas Baker Furman, 1825-1891. He was a soldier in the Mexican War. He taught in Santiago, in Buenos Aires, and other South American cities, also at Monteagle, Tennessee. He married Helen Banks-North, of Kentucky. They had no children.

3) Laura Grant Furman, married Edward Keith of Warren, Ohio.

4) Henry Haynsworth Furman, 1828-1891.

VII Richard Furman, II, first son of Richard and Dorothea, was born in 1790, died in 1846. He was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1812. He was a physician at Daniel's Island, and died there. He married Susan Boleyn Keith, and had two sons:

a) Bolivar, a rice planter, who married Julia Conyers and had no children.

b) **VIII Richard Irvine Keith Furman**, born in St. Augustine, Florida, December 29, 1822, died October 9, 1865. He married, February 5, 1846, his cousin, Gulielma Baker, and had a large family, of whom Bolivar, Irvine, Lily, and Charlotte, survived infancy. The children of Dr. Richard Irvine Keith Furman and Gulielma Baker were:

1) Richard Irvine Keith Furman, Jr., born April 28, 1848, died October 17, 1859.

- 2) Charlotte, born October 18, 1843, died March 15, 1870.
- 3) William Frances Baker, born July 9, 1850, died Sept. 11, 1850.
- 4) Bolivar Boleyn, born June 28, 1851, died Jan. 21, 1921.
- 5) Lydia Dick, born Jan. 3, 1853, died 1880.
- 6) Charles McDonald, born Nov. 2, 1857, died June 27, 1859.
- 7) Charles Irvine Keith, born March 7, 1860.
- 8) Susan Boleyn, born Dec. 7, 1864, died July 16, 1866.

There is a matter of interest as to how the name, Bolivar, came into the Furman family. The first Bolivar, Richard's son who married Julia Conyers, had been given another name as a baby. It happened that the family had a horse named Bolivar for the distinguished General Bolivar of the Mexican War. The child's first word was an attempt to call the name of the horse, Bolivar. Thereafter, the child himself was always called Bolivar.

This branch of the Furman family inherited through the Keiths a peculiar formation of the gums which was a substitute for teeth. It is known among dentists as the only case on record. It came from the Boleyn family of England, of whom Anne Boleyn, wife of Henry VIII, was a member. In each generation there have been several cases where no real teeth developd.

IX Bolivar Boleyn Furman, 1851-1921, married, November, 23, 1877, Caroline Simmons Heyward, and had children:

1) Richard Keith, born October 16, 1878, died March 21, 1921. He married Ruth de Saussure.

2) James Heyward, born January 6, 1880, married Annabelle Harleston Walker, had children:

a) James Heyward, II, born March 30, 1907.

b) Annabelle Walker, born December 23, 1912.

3) Emma Heyward, born April 2, 1881, unmarried.

4) Charlotte Keith, born Sept. 19, 1882, married Douglas Jenkins, had two children. Charlotte died in Riga, Russia, where her husband was U. S. Consul. Children of Charlotte

and Mr. Jenkins are:

- a) Caroline Heyward, born May 14, 1906.
- b) James Douglas, II, born Jan. 9, 1910.
- 5) Dr. William Baker Furman, born November 9, 1883.
- 6) Irvine Keith, born April 23, 1885, died Oct. 28, 1923.
- 7) Frank Heyward, born Nov. 18, 1886, died Feb. 14, 1932.
He married May Johnson, (widow of Dossher), had children
 - (a) Frances May, born Sept. 15, 1916.
 - (b) Charlotte, born Feb. 12, 1924.
- 8) Carrie, born Jan., 1888, died in infancy.
- 9) Maria Heyward, born March 23, 1892, died in infancy.

Dr. William Baker Furman, son of Bolivar Boleyn Furman, b. 1883, married in 1911, Millicent Bacot deSaussure, had children:

- (a) Thomas deSaussure, born Nov. 8, 1916.
- (b) William Baker II, born Feb. 3, 1918.
- (c) Caroline Heyward, born Aug. 28, 1921.
- (d) Millicent deSaussure, born April 22, 1923.

In July, 1927, William married Ruth de Saussure Furman, widow of his brother, Keith, has one daughter,

- (e) Janette, born April 28, 1929.

VII Samuel, second son of Richard and Dorothea, was a teacher, writer, and minister. He was born March 27, 1792, died in 1877. He lived at Coosahatchie, Beaufort County, S. C., and in the High Hills of Santee, and also for a while in Scotland. He was the head of the Furman Institution, which was the first school for the training of Baptist ministers in the South and was founded by his father, Richard Furman. He married Eliza Scrimzeour, a descendant of the earls of Scrimzeour of Scotland. Their children were:

- 1) Mary Scrimzeour, born in 1815.
- 2) Richard Furman III, D.D., born 1816, died 1886.
- 3) Samuel.
- 4) Eliza.

- 5) Scrimzeour.
- 6) Julia.
- 7) John.
- 8) Dorothea.
- 9) William.

The Scrimzeours

The Scrimzeours of Scotland have been standard bearers for eight hundred years, and have had titles all the way from knight to earl. One of them still appears as standard bearer at every British coronation. Young Scrimzeour, father of Eliza, was prospective head of the house; but being headstrong and marrying against his father's will, left home and set sail for America with his bride, dying either on the way or shortly after their arrival. His daughter, Eliza, a posthumous child, married Samuel Furman I. No effort seems to have been made by Eliza to get her inheritance in Scotland until her son, Samuel, was nineteen years old. This Samuel was left to look after the plantation and slaves, while his father and mother and all the rest of the family went to Scotland and remained two years. Eliza had to establish herself as a Scottish citizen in order to inherit the estate. She put her sons in the University of Edinburgh, and tried to get for her son, Richard, the title of Earl of Scrimzeour. She did not succeed in this, but did receive a large estate which she turned into money. Samuel went security for his rich son-in-law, Mr. Lawton, and lost \$60,000 of Eliza's money. Later, their beautiful home, "Edgefield," burned down, with all contents lost, including the fine silver she had inherited in Scotland. It was at the plantation, Edgefield, that the Furman Institution was founded.

1) Mary Scrimzeour Furman, born in 1815, daughter of Samuel and Eliza, married, first, John Miller, an English gentleman who held a position under the crown, in Barbadoes. She was consequently called Lady Miller. After his death, she married Daniel K. Whitaker, a well-known literary

figure in New Orleans. The Whitakers had one son and two daughters.

a) Edward, son of Mary and Daniel Whitaker, was a newspaper editor in New Orleans. He left a daughter, Marcia.

b) Lily and c) Ida were writers and prominent educators. They headed a school in New Orleans called a College of Oratory.

2) Richard, eldest son of Samuel and Eliza, was born in 1816. He was pastor of churches in Sumter, Greenville, and Ridge Spring. He married Mary McIver and had one daughter and six sons. The family all moved to Texas where three of the sons were lawyers, and of these, two were judges.

a) Sarah, only daughter of Richard and Mary, married a Mr. Lane and had no children.

b) Richard was a cotton man in Shreveport, Louisiana, married Mary Ingersoll. They had two daughters, Mary, who was drowned while still a young girl, and Lily who survives.

c) Samuel, son of Richard Furman and Mary McIver, had one daughter, who married a Mr. Hough. She has one son now living.

d) Henry moved to Oklahoma, married and had one son, Richard. Henry was a candidate for the United States senate. He and his son are both dead.

e) John married a Miss Gerald, had daughters, Mamie, Nan, and Sadie, and sons, Jack and David, both doctors.

f) Edward married the daughter of a judge in Louisiana, has two sons. Their home was Corpus Christi.

g) Schimzeour, the youngest son, married a girl from California, left no children.

3) Samuel, son of Samuel and Eliza, born in Beaufort County, S. C., in 1818, married Lucy Barnard Williams, and had children,

a) Samuel

- b) Williams Barnard
- c) James
- d) Lucy

Samuel lived in Camden County, Georgia. His wife, Lucy, was from Savannah, Georgia, and was the great-granddaughter of Sir John Barnard. She died when her children were young, and Samuel married her sister, Henrietta. Later Samuel lived in Henderson, Kentucky, and in Louisiana. Losing his second wife, he married Mrs. Mary Jane Howell of Shreveport, and died in Shreveport in 1895.

- a) Samuel, son of Samuel and Lucy, joined the Confederacy as a boy. He married Sarah Martin of Henderson, Kentucky, and had six children, Henrietta, Eugene, Gertrude, Williams, Hugh, and Sarah.
- b) Williams Barnard Furman, 1845-1884, also a Confederate soldier, under General Forest, married Jessie Collins of Henderson, Kentucky, and had two daughters, Lucy Salome and Rosalie Allen. Rosalie married Newman Collins and has two children, John Dillard and Rosalie. Lucy is a teacher and author. She has written many books of actual experiences among the mountain people of Kentucky and Tennessee.
- c) James died at fifteen.
- d) Lucy married General King of Louisiana, and died in Honduras.

4) Eliza, daughter of Samuel and Eliza, never married.

5) Scrimzeour Cornwall, M. D., was born in 1834 and died in DeSoto Parish, Louisiana in 1873. He was a major and colonel in the Confederate army. He married, first, Mary Taylor Marshall and had a daughter, Mary Taylor, 1860, unmarried. Secondly he married Martha Means Marshall. Their children who reached maturity are:

- a) Maria Marshall who married Paul de Veux Means. They live on the old Marshall plantation, Land's End. They have a son and a daughter.

- b) Francis Scrimzeour, M. D., married Sara Chandler, daughter of Judge Greene Chandler of Tennessee, and has a son, Greene Chandler Furman in Shreveport, Louisiana, a lawyer, and another son, Henry.
- c) Henry Marshall Furman, 1870-1900, a brilliant young lawyer, died unmarried.

6) Julia Theodora, daughter of Samuel and Eliza, 1832-1904, married Edward Edwards of Shreveport, Louisiana. They lived in Shreveport, where he had a considerable fortune. He later lost the greater part of his money and lived in Sumter, S. C. He owned up to his death, however, one hundred and twenty-six acres of land within the city limits. This was the largest holding in the city. It was not divided until about thirty-five years ago. It is now a thickly settled section. The children of Edward and Julia Theodora were:

- a) Margaret Marshall, who married T. B. Jenkins and has three sons, John, Thomas, and Edward. There was another, Joseph, who died young.
- b) Edward Adam Edwards who married Emily Sanders, and had children:
 - i. Julian, who died at the age of thirteen.
 - ii. Edward Adam Edwards, who married Elizabeth Orr and lives in Columbus, Georgia.
 - iii. Emily Edwards of Columbia, S. C.
 - iv. Helen Edwards Stoddard of Sumter, S. C.
 - v. John Pelham Edwards who married Elizabeth Carver and lives in Charleston, S. C.
- c) Julian, twin brother of Edward, who died unmarried.
- d) Leila who married R. L. Wright. She had seven children:
 - i. Sallie Brown Wright, born August 9, 1891. Sallie married Dr. Sydney Burgess of Sumter, a direct descendant of Charles Pinckney, Henry Laurens, and of General Richardson, three of the most dis-

tinguished men of the Revolutionary period. Their children are:

Sarah Hammond Burgess Cuttino, born April 9, 1913, who has a child,

Sarah Hammond Cuttino, born July 16, 1936.

Agnes Hamilton Burgess McLellan, born March 6, 1915.

William Sydney Burgess, Jr., born January 4, 1917.

Warren Hamilton Burgess, born April 1, 1920.

ii. Henry Gregg Wright, born January 11, 1893, at Rembert, S. C. Gregg died at the age of twenty-seven.

iii. Edward Edwards Wright, born July 22, 1894, at Sumter. Ed married Mary Bland. They have one child, Edward Edwards, Jr. Edward is a veteran of the World War and a Lieut. Colonel of Reserves, now in service at Fort Bragg. He won the Legion of Honor in France.

iv. Julia Wright, born October 6, 1896, at Sumter. Julia married Hazel Mayes, has one daughter, Leila Mayes Walton of Sumter. Leila has a son, Goode Bryan Walton, III, born Sept. 24, 1941. After the death of Mr. Mayes, Julia married Everett Lucas of Florence.

v. Robert Lee Wright, born October 12, 1899, married Mary McDowell of North Carolina. They have one son,

Robert Lee Wright, Jr.

vi. Jack Jenkins Wright, born September 30, 1904.

Jack married Dorothy Chase, practises law in Florence, has two daughters, Nantce and Temple.

vii. Richard Furman Wright, born April 28, 1907, died in college.

7) Dr. John Howard Furman, son of Samuel and Eliza,

1824-1902, was born at Coosahatchie in South Carolina, died on Cornhill Plantation. He achieved much more than a local reputation as a physician and planter. He spent his early manhood in Scotland and in Milledgeville, Georgia. He first married Catherine Carter, daughter of Colonel Farish Carter, and had two sons:

- a) Farish Carter Furman, of Milledgeville, Ga., 1846-1883. He was Judge of the County Court of Baldeville County, Solicitor General of the Ocmulgee Circuit, member of the Constitutional Convention which framed the present constitution of Georgia. He was also famous as the exponent of the intensive method of farming. (A popular fertilizer bore his name, Farish Furman). He married Emma Le Conte, daughter of Joseph Le Conte, a distinguished scientist of the University of South Carolina and of California. Le Conte College at the Univ. of S. C. bears his name. He left two daughters:
 - i. Catherine Carter who married John R. L. Smith of Macon, Ga., and has a son and daughter.
 - ii. Elizabeth Le Conte who married James Nicholas Talley, Atty. at Law of Macon, Ga., and has two children.
- b) John Howard II was a mining engineer, and a world traveler. He married Annie Hennie of Aberdeen, Scotland, and has a son, Richard.

John Howard Furman I, M.D., married a second time, Susan Miller, daughter of Colonel John B. Miller of Sumter, S. C., and had the following children:

- a) McDonald Furman, born and died on Cornhill Plantation, 1862-1904, took a devoted interest in historical and technological studies. His work on archeological matters in this section has attracted the attention of scientists, and the government investigators have on more than one occasion availed themselves of his knowledge and published his observations. He

was a member of the Southern History Association and contributed to its pages and also wrote freely to the newspapers on such matters as interested himself and were of moment to the public. He was also a frequent lecturer.

- b) Richard Furman 7th, a physician living on Cornhill Plantation, Sumter County, married June 1, 1905, Katherine Lide. They had one daughter, Katherine, who died in young womanhood.
- c) Kate Furman lived in Sumter, died unmarried.
- d) Sudie Furman married Eugene Dabbs, died without children.

8) Dorothea, 1820-1886, daughter of Samuel and Eliza, married first Wm. S. Lawton and later Rev. S. G. Hillyer, and had one son, Hillyer.

9) William Furman, son of Samuel and Eliza, married Anita Graham of Ireland. His family live in California, a son, William, and a daughter, Theresa, who is in a convent.

VII Josiah Furman, son of Richard and Dorothea, was a Baptist minister. He married Henrietta Dargan, sister of Chancellor Dargan of Darlington Court House. He was pastor at Darlington Court House when he died, and he and his wife are buried in the Baptist churchyard at Darlington.

VII Charles Manning, fifth son of Richard and Dorothea, was born in Charleston in 1797. He married Jessica Perpaul, a lady of Greek descent, related through the Warner branch of the family. She was a granddaughter of "Aunt Fish." They had one son, William, who died at the age of twelve.

When My Ship Comes In

["Aunt Fish," a niece of Wood Furman, owned Anastasia Island, just off St. Augustine. She left this to her only descendant, Jessica Perpaul, and her issue; but if none of her issue arrived at the age of twenty-one, then to the granddaughters of Sarah Furman Haynsworth and the daughters of Richard Furman. Jessica had one child who died at the

age of twelve. Consequently the ladies took in law—but not in fact, unfortunately. Whether the transfer of sovereignty from Spain to America or the chicanery of the overseer caused the trouble is not clear. But when the devisees tried to take possession they found that squatters had gone in, headed by the overseer, a Spaniard. Senator Earle, whose mother was to share in it, tried to clear the title, but it was too late. These ladies got a great deal of conversation out of it, but that was all. The writer all during his boyhood days used to hear them talk of what they would do when they got Anastasia Island. The phosphate deposits were worth millions. H. C. H.]

Charles was a man of wealth. He was first cashier and later President of the State Bank on Broad Street in Charleston. (The old bank building has been torn down only within the past twenty years. During the war of the Confederacy, the funds of the bank were at one time deposited in his carriage. He drove about the state eluding the enemy troops). Charles traveled a great deal, and brought many fine paintings from Europe. He died July 2, 1870.

Maria Dorothea, next younger sister of Charles, died two weeks after his death, on July 17, 1870.

Henry Hart, son of Richard and Dorothea, was a merchant and cotton buyer in New Orleans. He died in Louisiana.

Sarah Susanna, known in the family as Sister Susan, never married. She died, April 14, 1836, after a long period of ill health, at the home of her brother, Josiah, at Longtown, Fairfield District.

John Gano, next son of Richard and Dorothea, was a graduate of West Point, made a brilliant record there. He was serving his four years in the army after graduation, as lieutenant, first at Fort Jefferson, St. Louis, then at Fort Dearborn, Chicago, when Chicago was "a little village of six houses." He said, "There is no one here fit for me to associate with except my Colonel's family." He was expecting soon to come home to Charleston to practice law and to be married to his fiancée, Elizabeth Brisbane, when he died of fever at the Fort, in August, 1830.



JAMES C. FURMAN, D.D.
President of Furman University

Thomas Fuller, son of Richard and Dorothea, was a physician, married Nancy Armstrong, died without children at his home in Fairfield in 1856. Uncle Thomas's large old house is still standing (1941).

VII—JAMES CLEMENT FURMAN, son of Richard and Dorothea, was a minister and teacher, pastor at Society Hill, First Baptist Church in Charleston, and at Greenville. He succeeded his brother, Samuel, as head of the Furman Institution, and taught there for fifty years, during thirty years of which he was president of Furman University, founded by his father, Richard Furman. (H. C. H. wrote the sketch from here to the marriage of J. C. Furman).

[“‘Paul planted; Apollus watered’. While his father was the originator of this and other institutions, James was the saviour of this great school. He was not so great a man as his father, but he was almost as much beloved. His appeals for support, backed by indomitable faith and courage, won support even from a financially wrecked constituency because the people loved him. Now, the institution, with an endowment running into millions, is safe for all time, so far as human eye can see.

“Dr. Furman was a signer of the Ordinance of Secession. He opened the first session with prayer. Not to introduce a controversial subject into this history, but to make clear to oncoming generations the motives of those who signed this momentous document, the writer deems it fitting to recite certain facts.

The Ordinance of Secession

“South Carolina at that time ranked third in America in per capita wealth, Connecticut being first and Louisiana second. These men were no irresponsible agitators. To quote Milton, ‘They were men who would act for nothing but from mature wisdom, deliberate virtue, and the dear affection of the public good.’

“Dr. Thornwell, President of S. C. College, the greatest Presbyterian divine that the state has produced says, ‘It was a body of grave, sober and venerable men, selected from every pursuit in life, and distinguished most of them by every quality that can command confidence and respect.’

“The membership included seven governors, five college presidents, fourteen judges and twelve clergymen.

“This act of secession was taken coolly and with long pre-meditation, and even then, the physical act of signing the portentous document was attended by scenes which indicated that all those who affixed their names to it did so with a sense of the awful responsibility it involved. When R. B. Rhett, the ‘father of secession,’ knelt and bowed his head in silent prayer over the document he was about to sign, there was scarcely a dry eye in the house, and the excitement was so intense that fully fifteen minutes elapsed before the next signature was affixed. Two of the members who had walked arm in arm upon the platform were discussing the matter later in the evening when one remarked ‘Yes, we have signed it in ink, but many of us will seal it with blood.’ They both became colonels of regiments, and were killed in the same battle not ten feet apart.” Snowden’s History, Volume II, page 666.

“James Truslow Adams in ‘The Adams Family,’ page 257 says:

“In Lincoln’s Inaugural Address he proclaimed flatly that he had no purpose to interfere with the institution of slavery, where it existed. ‘I believe I have no constitutional right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so.’

Adams continues:

“On constitutional grounds the right to secede was, at least justly debatable if not clearly established. To Europe it seemed impossible as well as immoral that thirteen millions should hold ten millions permanently in subjection against their will.”

This august body believed that the question was not even “debatable.” When the question was put, everyone of the 169 delegates voted “Aye.”

In January 1811 Mr. Quincy of Mass. declared: “It is my deliberate opinion that if this bill passes (to admit the territory of Orleans to statehood), the bonds of the Union are virtually dissolved; and that the States which compose it are free from their moral obligations; and as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some, to prepare definitely for a separation, amicably if they can, violently if they must.” He was called to order, but the House reversed the speaker by a vote of 56 to 53. Thus almost exactly fifty years before the Ordinance, was the right of secession recognized by the House.

The writer has been "reconstructed," but not by the methods forced on the South by Thad Stevens and his gang, "the most disgraceful period in the history of any civilized nation," says Bowers of Indiana, son of a Union soldier. The morale of the nation sank to its lowest ebb. Railroad, land and oil grabs, rebates and every form of corruption insolently flouted, even in the halls of Congress, all those principles upon which the nation was founded. Truly there was nothing in the next few decades of which America can boast. Meantime the South, under the load of back-breaking tariffs, low prices for products, and exorbitant interest rates was making desperate efforts to rehabilitate itself. There was almost no money for schools, (or anything else) and illiteracy increased woefully.

But the men who signed that Secession Ordinance stood erect through it all! I trust that no descendant of mine will ever be ashamed that three members of our family were among those signers. H. C. H.]

James Clement Furman married two sisters, daughters of Reverend Jonathan Davis of Fairfield. His first wife was Harriet Eloise Davis. They had seven children:

- 1) Elizabeth Williams, born 1834.
- 2) Rebecca Dorothea, born 1838.
- 3) Charles Manning, born in 1840.
- 4) James Franklin, died unmarried in 1882.
- 5) Henry, who died at seven years.
- 6) and 7) David and Davis, twin boys who died in infancy.

Harriet Eloise Furman, mother of these children, died in 1850. The second wife of James Clement Furman was Mary Glenn Davis. Her children were:

Davis.

Eugene Kincaid.

Annie McMorris.

Mary Glenn.

James C. Furman died at the age of eighty-one, on March 3, 1891. His second wife lived on for about twenty years longer at their plantation home, Cherrydale, near Greenville, S. C., and died at the age of eighty-seven.

Elizabeth Williams, first child of James and Harriet, born in 1834, was named for the wife of Governor David Rogerson Williams, at whose home her parents lived in Society Hill. Elizabeth died at four years of age.

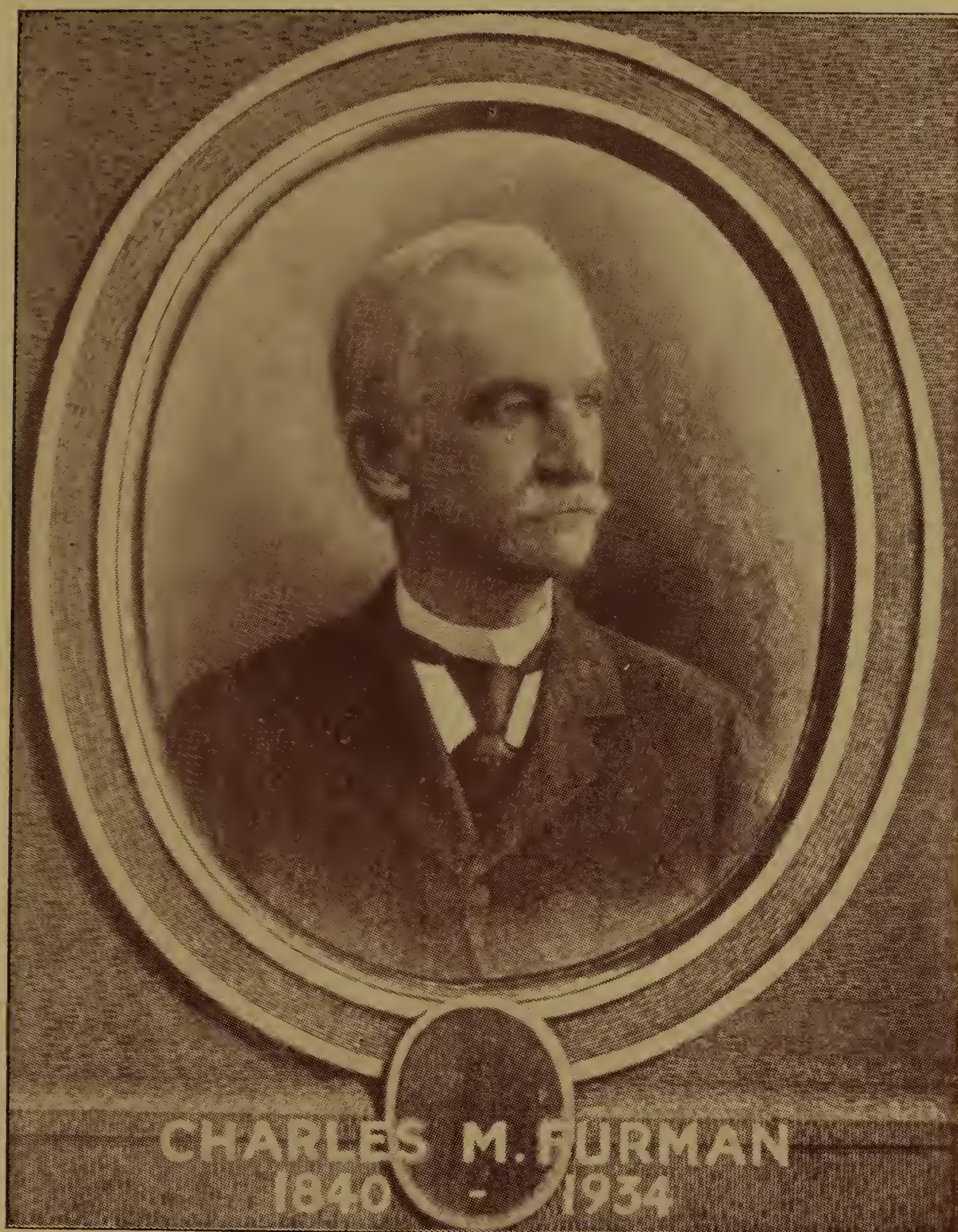
Rebecca Dorothea was born at Society Hill in April, 1838. She was a teacher, married Dr. Thomas Woodward Hutson of McPhersonville. They had no children. She died in March, 1918.

VIII—CHARLES MANNING FURMAN, born at Society Hill, July 8, 1840, served as captain in the Confederacy. On February 8, 1864, he married Frances Emma Garden of Sumter. He studied law and practised for a time, but spent most of his life as a teacher. He taught in Bladensburg, Maryland, and for eight years in Bethel College, Russellville, Ky. After this, he gave up teaching on account of his health, and returned to the practise of law in Greenville, S. C. Three years later, in 1883, his first wife died, and five years later, he married Sallie Villepigue of Camden, S. C. He was head of the English department at Clemson College for twenty years, from the time of its opening until he retired on account of his age in 1913. He died when he was almost ninety-four years old, April 12, 1934.

(The next two paragraphs were written by H. C. H.)

[His courtly manners, coupled with a remarkable conversational gift, made him a perfect example of a gentleman of the Old School. His wide reading furnished him with resources which he used as occasion demanded without a trace of pedantry. He was called to the chair of English in Clemson College when it was founded and held it until he retired on account of his age. The affection in which he was held by thousands of Clemson students is suggested by their nickname for him which was "Daddy Furman."

There was a delightful relationship between my wife's family on one side and Charles M. Furman and his father on the other. Governor Perry and Dr. James Furman were devoted friends. William Beattie and Charles M. Furman were collegemates, fraternity brothers, and comrades in the Civil War.]



CHARLES MANNING FURMAN
Litt, D., professor of English, Clemson College

The children of **Charles Manning Furman** and **Fannie Garden** were as follows:

- 1) **Constance Theodora**, born November 4, 1864.
- 2) **Harriet Elizabeth**, born in April, 1866, died in the spring of 1870.
- 3) **Alester Garden**, born October 22, 1867.
- 4) **Anne Eloise**, born July 23, 1871.
- 5) **Charles Manning, III**, born February 10, 1873.

Frances Garden, first wife of Charles M. Furman, was of Huguenot descent, great-granddaughter of Chancellor William Henri deSaussure, who was treasurer of the United States under George Washington. Frances Garden was born February 6, 1842, died March 3, 1883.

Sallie Villepigue, second wife of Charles Manning Furman, born in 1855, died October 8, 1926. The children by this second marriage were:

- 1) Sarah Villepigue Furman, born December, 1888.
- 2) Katherine Allen Furman, born January, 1891.
- 3) James Clement Furman, born December 5, 1897.

IX Constance Theodora Furman, daughter of Charles Manning Furman, was born, November 4, 1864, in Sumter County near Stateburg, where her mother was refugeeing at the end of the war. She married June 26, 1889, Rev. Walter I. Herbert. Their children are:

- a) Frances Garden, born Sept. 20, 1890, in Union, S. C. She married Herbert H. Lester, on November 4, 1921. They have one son,
 - i) Herbert Wallace Lester, born October 19, 1922, in Bogalusa, Louisiana.
- b) Thomas Carlisle Herbert, born March 17, 1892, in Laurens, S. C. He was a First Lieutenant and Judge Advocate in the A. E. F. in France. He died in Langres, France, February 20, 1919.
- c) Harriet Bryce Herbert, born September 4, 1893, M. A., of University of N. C. in Mathematics, teacher

at Randolph-Macon and in schools of S. C.

- d) James Furman Herbert, born in Florence, S. C., B.D. of Northwestern University, is a minister in the Methodist church in North Carolina. He married, June 27, 1926, Ruth Elizabeth Utiger, of Wisconsin. They have the following children:
 - i) Constance Kennison, born April 14, 1927, in Chicago.
 - ii) David Furman Herbert, born September 30, 1930, in Raleigh, N. C.
 - iii) Walter Frederick Herbert, born June 19, 1934, in Durham, N. C.
- e) Anne Elizabeth Herbert, born January 30, 1897, at Florence, S. C., graduate of Lander College, Scarritt College, and Johns Hopkins, is a missionary in China, training nurses at Margaret Williamson Hospital, Shanghai.
- f) Sara Margaret Herbert, born in Newberry, S. C., May 29, 1899, married John Hughes Roberts of Chase City, Virginia, on April 10, 1928. They have two children:
 - i) Margaret Carlisle Roberts, born October 13, 1930.
 - ii) Frances Burwell Roberts, born July 14, 1933.
- g) Walter Chesley Herbert, born in Newberry, S. C., October 11, 1901, graduated at Wofford, studied at Emory University, with additional study in voice. He is a teacher in Atlanta City Schools, director of glee clubs, and singer. He married Frances Elizabeth Turner of Gadsden, Alabama, on August 23, 1923. Children of Walter and Bettie are:
 - i) Elizabeth Anne Herbert, born in Atlanta, December 11, 1925.
 - ii) Eleanor Wray Herbert, born May 31, 1937.
 - iii) Constance Furman Herbert, born December 5, 1938.
- h) Constance Theodora Herbert, born in Columbia, S.



ALESTER GARDEN FURMAN
(Cited for the degree of LL.D.)

S. C., Dec. 6, 1903, died July 4, 1905.

i) Dorothea Furman Herbert, born February 7, 1907, married Lieutenant Arthur Baskin of Bishopville, S. C., on June 12, 1935. They have children,

i) Walter Herbert Baskin, born May 12, 1936.

ii) Dorothea Furman Baskin, born in the Panama Canal Zone, November 1, 1938.

j) Henry Williams Herbert, youngest son of Constance F. and Walter I. Herbert, was born in Charleston, S. C., May 8, 1909. He graduated at Wofford College and took his medical degree at Emory University. He married Lucy Goss, daughter of Dr. John Goss of Decatur, Georgia. They have one child,

i) John Goss Herbert, born January 22, 1939.

IX Alester Garden Furman, son of Charles M. and Frances Garden, was born in Sumter County, October 22, 1867. After the study of law, he went into business in Greenville, S. C., where he has been very successful in real estate, brokerage, and insurance. He married Eleanor T. Hoyt, daughter of Colonel James A. Hoyt, November 25, 1890. They have the following children:

a) Eleanor Frances Furman, born April 28, 1892, married Robert Watts Hudgens, April 4, 1918. Their children are:

i) Nellie Hoyt Hudgens, born June 22, 1920, married, February 7, 1940, Walter E. Levvis. They have one son, Robert Levvis.

ii) Richard Watts Hudgens, born January 10, 1931.

b) Alester G. Furman, Jr., born April 21, 1895, is in business with his father. He married Janie Earle, November 8, 1916. Their children are:

i) Alester Garden Furman, III, born January 8, 1918.

ii) Joe Earle Furman, born July 22, 1922.

C. M. Furman and three Alesters make four generations of Chi Psis. This must be a record. Their picture recently appeared in the fraternity magazine.

- c) Rebecca Furman, born May 14, 1898, married Broadus Bailey on April 26, 1920. They have children:
 - i) Frances Bailey, born March 19, 1921.
 - ii) Broadus Bailey, Jr., born January 28, 1929.
- d) Constance Furman, born January 26, 1906, married Joe J. Westbrook on April 3, 1937.
- e) Lucy Furman, born June 24, 1910, married Walter Harold Arnold, March 2, 1935. They have children:
 - i) Caroline, born May 23, 1938.
 - ii) Walter Harold, Jr., born March 23, 1941.

Since the above was put in type, A. G. Furman has been cited for the LL.D. degree to be conferred in June, 1942. Thus four generations in direct line have the doctor's degree; the hoods, however, differ.

IX Anne Eloise Furman, daughter of Charles M. and Frances Garden, was born July 23, 1871, in Russellville, Kentucky. She married Eugene R. Pendleton, a Baptist minister. They were married in November, 1901. Their only daughter is

- a) Constance Furman Banks, born October 17, 1902. She married Walter D. Banks of South Carolina. They have four children:
 - i) Eugene Pendleton Banks, born November 5, 1923.
 - ii) Annie Furman Banks, born June 6, 1925.
 - iii) Janet Kincaid Banks, born July 10, 1929.
 - iv) Walter D. Banks, Jr., born February 1, 1932.

IX Charles Manning Furman, III, was born February 10, 1873, in Russellville, Kentucky. He graduated in civil engineering at Clemson College. In April, 1907, he married Ina Jones of Rockingham, N. C. They have four children:

- a) Charles Manning Furman, IV, born January 24, 1908, married Dorothy Martin of Atlanta. They have one child:
 - i) Charles M. Furman, born March 11, 1934.



FOUR GENERATIONS OF CHI PSIS
C. M., A. G., I, A. G., II, A. G., III
(A picture that appeared in the Centennial History of the Chi Psi Fraternity)

- b) Henry Jones Furman, born June 24, 1909.
- c) Alester Garden Furman, born September 6, 1911.
- d) Frances deSaussure Furman, born August 14, 1913, married Thomas Howard Hewitt of Florence, S. C. They have two sons:
 - i) Thomas Furman Hewitt, born November 24, 1937.
 - ii) Richard Furman Hewitt, born January 27, 1940.

IX Sarah Villepigue Furman, eldest child of Charles M. and Sallie Villepigue, was born in December, 1888. She married Thomas Compton Pakenham of England. They had three children:

- a) Patricia Ann, died in infancy.
- b) and c), twins, John Compton and Edwin Michael, born July 7, 1932.

IX Katherine Allen Furman, born in January, 1891, married Marion Coles of Columbia, S. C., and Jacksonville, Florida. They have one child:

- a) Charles Furman Coles, born March, 1921.

IX James Clement Furman, youngest child of Charles M. Furman and Sallie Villepigue, was born December 5, 1907. He graduated at Clemson College. He married Kathleen Hare, daughter of Professor Hare, formerly of Clemson College faculty. They have one child:

- a) Sallie Villepigue Furman, born in Atlanta, June, 1938.

VIII Davis Furman, first child of James C. and Mary Glenn Davis Furman, was born in November, 1857. He was a physician in Greenville, S. C. He married Nan Donaldson of Greenville. They had one son,

1) Thomas, born in June, 1910. He is a practising physician in Greenville. Thomas married Theo Roberta. They have two daughters:

- a) Dorothy.
- b) Nancy Brook.

Kincaid Furman, son of James C. and Mary G. Davis, was

born in 1859. He died unmarried in June, 1930.

Annie McMorris Furman, daughter of James and Mary G. D., was born November 20, 1862, died Sept. 11, 1887. She married, Dec. 17, 1884, Harry J. Haynsworth. She had one son:

1) Clement Furman Haynsworth, born in April, 1886. (See H. J. Haynsworth line).

Mary Glenn, youngest child of James C. and Mary Glenn Davis, was born, Nov. 22, 1867. She married Peter H. Goldsmith of Greenville, on June 4, 1889. They had two daughters:

1) Anne Furman Goldsmith, born Oct. 6, 1890, married George Zimmele of New York. They have no children.

2) Margaret Fitzhugh Goldsmith, born October 8, 1892.

Here are some remarkable instances of the length of generations in this family. Mamie Furman Goldsmith, granddaughter of Richard Furman who was born in 1755, is still living. Also, the lives of her half-brother, Charles M. Furman, 1840-1934, and his great-grandmother Davis who died, aged 99, in 1840 after his birth, together covered nearly two hundred years. He used to call attention to that himself when he was well past ninety. And when his eldest grandchild was born, she had living, her great-grandfather, James C. Furman, and ten great-great uncles and aunts on her mother's side.

Anne Eliza, youngest daughter of Richard Furman and Dorothea Burn, was born March 20, 1812. She died at the age of eighty-five, in March, 1897, at McPhersonville, S. C. She lived a long and beautiful life.

DR. RICHARD FURMAN

By H. C. Haynsworth

This account of one of America's eminent divines is based largely on a biography compiled in 1913 by Dr. Harvey T. Cook, Emeritus Professor of Greek in Furman University, revered instructor of this writer. The sound philosophy of

his lectures comparing Greek democracy with American Republicanism, gained him the soubriquet "Socrates." These lectures have lingered longer in my mind than "The Birds" of Aristophanes that he tried to domesticate in my cranium. Alas! those birds soon migrated, never to return. Dr. Cook made a scholarly and exhaustive study of all original "source material," including the many letters to and from Dr. Furman, which his great grandson, Alester G. Furman, is gathering with a view to depositing in a fireproof vault in Furman University. Dr. Cook relies also on two anonymous biographies; a short one in 1826, and a longer one in 1845, which have been traced to Wood Furman. The first, written just the year after Dr. Furman's death, carries great weight because the facts were so fresh in the mind of the writer. It is almost as if Dr. Furman himself were speaking. Dr. Cook cites many other authorities unnecessary to name here.

Birth and Boyhood

Richard Furman was born in Esopus, N. Y., October 9th, 1755. His father and elder brother, Josiah, had left for South Carolina during the preceding summer. His mother and sister, Sarah, (my great grandmother) with the infant, Richard, followed some months later, about February 1756.

Though Wood Furman had got a royal grant for lands in the High Hills of Santee in November 1755, he found no school for his children. He therefore accepted an invitation to teach a school maintained by "Beresford's Bounty" down on the coast. After some years the family moved to High Hills. Here Richard lived the wild free life of the pioneer, becoming an expert marksman, and developing a splendid physique that made him a striking figure in any gathering. His mind was, if anything, more active than his body. He devoured every book he could lay his hands on. As was to be expected, however, the Holy Bible was the most available. On this he formed his style of convincing speech. An irresistible craving for knowledge made him a student throughout his life. His principal instructor was Richard himself: as we

look back on it, where could he have found a better one? Dr. Brantly in his funeral sermon says, "In general learning he made such progress as would have ranked him among men of the first intelligence in any country." And withal, said the preacher, "Few men possessed better taste than Dr. Furman."

A notable example of self-instruction is Associate Justice Byrnes, recently appointed to the highest court in the world. His mother was left a widow before he had finished high school. He was her main dependence. He got knowledge in the university of hard knocks and kept climbing until he was recognized as the finest strategist in the senate. The President and Senate, as one man, agreed that he has the thoroughly trained mind needed in his present position.

Becomes a Baptist

In 1770 there came into the High Hills a Baptist preacher, Reverend Joseph Reese, on an evangelistic mission. Of course the fifteen year old boy went to hear him, though he had been reared in the established church. Little did Mr. Reese realize that he had won a convert destined to make South Carolina a Baptist state, that church having more communicants than all others combined. This was due not only to his remarkable gift of eloquence, but to his vision and organizing genius. A fundamental doctrine of the church is the independence of each congregation. Dr. Furman subscribed to this so far as matters of faith were concerned, but he foresaw that little could be accomplished for missions and education without unity of purpose.

Since the separate churches prided themselves on their independence, the utmost tact and patience were needed to make them realize that organization was essential for practical results, and that the associations and general conventions would not impair doctrinal independence.

One of his most deeply rooted beliefs was that if the people were properly informed they could be depended on to do the right thing. It was this belief that inspired his untiring work for education.

It grieved the boy to leave the mother church, but he was compelled by his convictions. The powerful influence he exerted over others is shown by the fact that his mother and his sister followed him. His father did not, nor did his first wife, Elizabeth Haynsworth, nor Henry Haynsworth, his brother-in-law.

The pioneers were absorbed in conquering the wilderness. They spent their leisure hours in sports, hunting, fishing, gaming, and cock-fighting. They gave little thought to religion. Being no idle dreamer, he set about the task of rousing his neighbors to their duty. He even made trips to other sections. His father was rather annoyed by these expeditions, thinking that the stripling was more apt to run into trouble than to accomplish anything worth while. He did not forbid it, however. But the old gentleman was reckoning without the eloquence and persuasive powers of his son. So successful was he in this work that he was called to the pastorate of the newly established High Hills Church, May 10, 1774, before he was nineteen years old.

The Patriot

It was his confidence in his fellowmen that moved him to go about teaching the people to defend their liberties. He profoundly believed in the justice of the American cause. He would thunder: "The man who forsakes his country in her hour of need cannot claim to love his God." He wrote an address appealing to the people of his section, which General Richardson had published. In company with Reverend Oliver Hart, of the First Baptist Church, Charleston, he visited sections in which Tories were in the majority. On one trip, the men whom they were to address planned to deliver them over to the British; but they made so clear the rights of the colonists, that their hearers were led "to suspect that they had been deceived in regard to their duties and interests, and finally openly to declare that they would thenceforth relinquish all opposition to the American Congress."

Young Furman then volunteered in the company commanded by his brother Captain Josiah Furman. But Gover-

nor John Rutledge, having heard of his services, urged him to go back and continue his work of enlisting the colonists, assuring him that he could thus serve his country better than by shouldering a musket. Tradition quotes Lord Cornwallis as saying, "I fear the tongue of that young preacher more than the armies of Sumter and Marion." "Cornwallis intimated a design to make an example of so notorious a rebel." This forced him to go to Virginia, but did not stop him. While in Virginia he continued to preach. Patrick Henry frequently went to hear him.

After the battle of King's Mountain, which Theodore Roosevelt in "Winning of the West" pronounces the decisive battle of the war, he came home to a joyous welcome.

Religious Liberty

Belief in freedom of religion was in his blood. A century and a half before, his ancestor, John Furman, had come to Massachusetts seeking this "pearl of great price." What more natural than his insistence on religious as well as civil liberty? Of course, there was no question of persecution, or the right of the different faiths to hold their services unmolested. Such fanaticism never gained any foothold in South Carolina. But the "established church" was supported by taxation of all the people. When a new constitution was about to be adopted, "much uneasiness was excited among Christians not connected with the establishment by the fact that it was retained with all its wealth and power." The church property valued at 380,000 pounds, and the salaries of the clergy, all came from the public treasury. The religion for a group amply able to take care of their own needs in that regard. Most of the wealth was in the established church at that time.

In the spring of 1776, before the Declaration of Independence, a meeting was called at the High Hills church to which were invited representatives of all the dissenting churches, of which there were seventy-nine as against twenty parishes dissenters didn't think it fair to make them furnish free re-

of the established church. A petition to the Constitutional assembly was drawn up and put into circulation.

Another meeting, January 11, 1777, was largely attended. In this the most prominent figure was Dr. Tennent, the great Presbyterian divine. It doesn't take a Sherlock Holmes, however, to discover who was behind all this. There had been a great deal of talk, but the movement that got results was started at High Hills Church, before Richard was quite twenty-one. Always modest he was content to stand aside, and yield leadership to Dr. Tennent.

A petition, signed by thousands, was presented to the Assembly by no less a personage than General Gadsden, who warmly supported it. Dr. Tennent made a notable address. A striking feature of this contest is that young Charles Pinkney opposed the change; while Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, a conservative Federalist, favored the petition on the ground that such discrimination was not in harmony with the principles of liberty. Charles later altered his views completely and became one of the greatest of American liberals, a colleague and warm friend of Jefferson. After an amendment to the resolution was voted down, 70 to 50, it was unanimously adopted. And so passed out in aristocratic South Carolina the age-old institution of an established church, the very idea of which would in present day America seem preposterous. Thus early were "the motions of his spirit" toward all that is highest in "the American way."

The Young Pastor

Soon after his ordination by Reverend Joseph Reese and Reverend Evan Pugh (my great-great grandfather on my mother's side), he married November 1774, Elizabeth, sister of Henry Haynsworth, who had previously married Richard's only sister, Sarah. Henry and Richard swapped sisters.

Sarah was her brother's confidant—almost his alter ego. Many letters of their correspondence have been preserved. Devoted love and respect for each other radiate from these letters. Sarah was named Church Clerk, a position which she held for more than a half century. During the thirteen years

he was pastor at High Hills, she was his right hand. After he went to Charleston they kept in close touch with each other by correspondence and visits. She usually mentions some neighbor by whom she is sending the letter.

The record speaks of "a numerous congregation, comprehending the great majority of the serious and respectable residents within its limits," and further of "crowds hastening to the house of worship, which was frequently unable to contain the persons coming from a distance of fifteen, twenty or more miles." "He was instrumental in gathering (establishing?) several Churches between the Wateree and Pee Dee." "He baptized a sufficient number to constitute a church on one occasion."

He Goes to Charleston

His reputation spread. In 1785 the Church at Charleston called him. He was unwilling to leave High Hills. In November 1787, after repeated calls, he accepted to the great grief of the whole High Hills community.

The young minister almost immediately won a prominent place in that conservative city. A letter from General C. C. Pinckney in 1790 shows the impression he was making on the most prominent men of the community. The General wrote: "I cannot deny myself the satisfaction of informing you how much I was pleased and, I trust, edified by the excellent discourse delivered this morning. Religion is, always venerable, always necessary; and when she is delineated with the beauty and eloquence she was today, we are enraptured with her portrait."

Excerpts from Dr. Brantley's funeral sermon will perhaps give an insight into his remarkable gifts. "The general character of his preaching was judicious, affectionate and instructive. But frequently he adopted a loftier strain, and yielding to the impulse of a feeling deeply tinged with the native grandeur of his sentiments, he appeared before his audience in all the power of a commanding rhetoric."

"His style, which was simple and clear, rose by a natural elevation with his subject, and was enriched with chaste and pertinent illustrations."

But back of all this there was something even more powerful—his personality. Dr. Brantly speaks of “his engaging address, his manly face over which charity had kindled a melting glow; his spirit of unaffected good will towards his fellow-men.” Again, “There was something in his manner that partook of divine eloquence.” “But that which imparted a charm to his whole life was the Divine unction which pervaded and sweetened all his superior endowments.” Another witness said, “His delivery was animated, but never vociferous. It was his special aim, by exhibiting divine truth in its simplicity and importance, to enlighten the understanding.” His native modesty and sincerity forbade any attempts to display his eloquence and learning.

This simplicity calls to mind a story that Mrs. Beattie used to enjoy telling. As a girl, she knew Dr. John A. Broadus, the great Greek scholar and theologian, (father-in-law of Dr. S. C. Mitchell, formerly president of the University of South Carolina). Dr. Broadus used to enjoy preaching to the simple folk in country churches. On one such occasion, a member was asked what he thought of the great preacher. “I was disappointed,” he replied, “I don’t think he is such a great preacher. I understood every word he said.”

Constitutional Convention of 1790

So powerful was the impression made on the rock-ribbed Episcopal city of Charleston by this young Baptist minister that he, with Reverend Dr. Purcell of the Episcopal Church, was included in the delegation to the Constitutional Convention. A question arose in this convention that aroused the young liberal. A resolution was introduced barring ministers from membership in the Legislature. This he vigorously opposed, “not from a belief that in ordinary cases they should be chosen, or should be willing to serve, but that they were equally bound to contribute to the support and defense of the state.” The eloquence and power of his speech was adroitly seized upon to weaken this position. The ordinary citizen was no match for such a member, and the majority would be at a disadvantage. This argumentum ad hominem

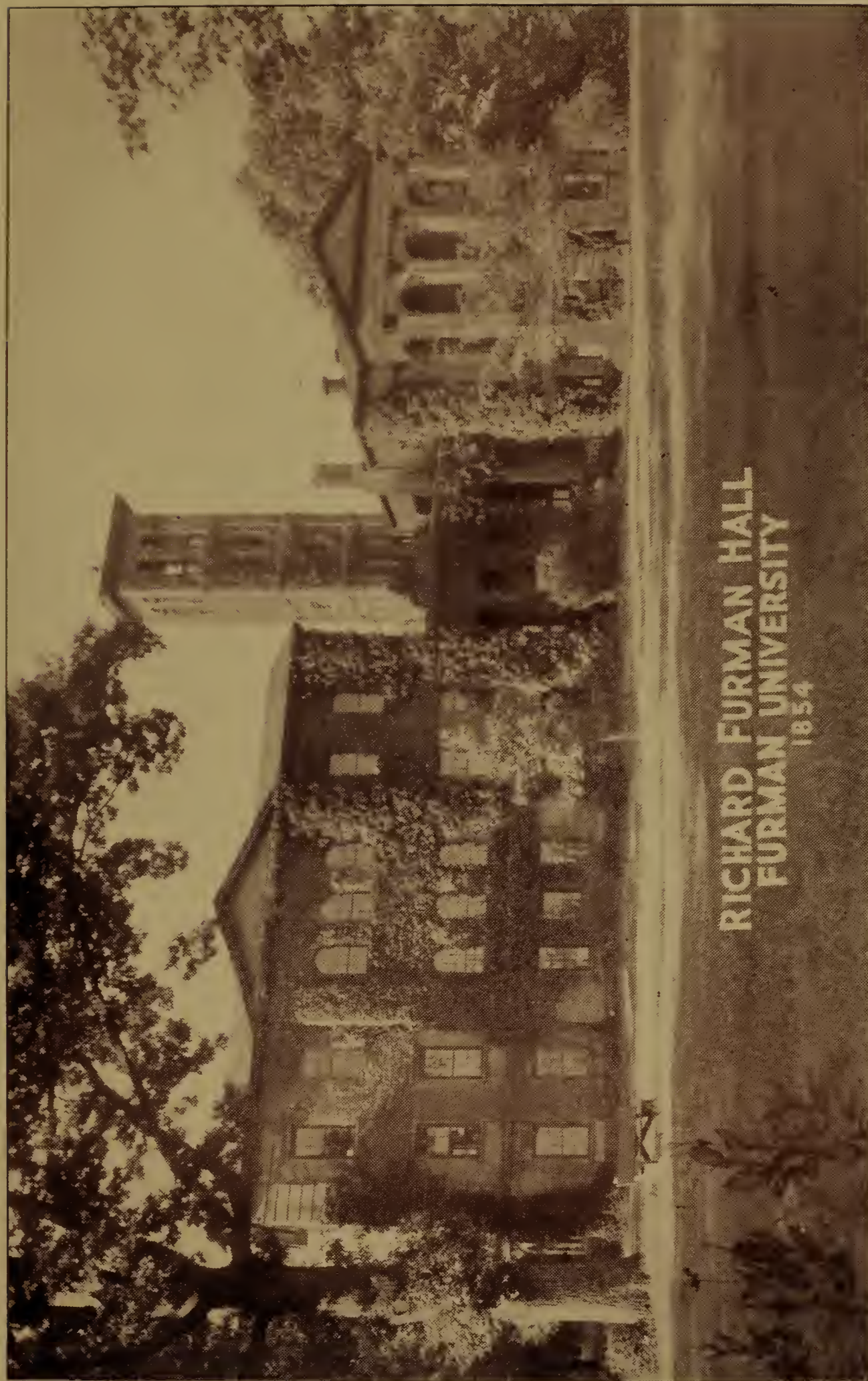
seems to have caught the fancy of the convention, and the resolution was adopted, over the opposition of such men as Chancellor DesSaussure. (The grandson of the Doctor married the grand-daughter of the Chancellor—parents of Ales-ter G. Furman). The resolution ignored the training and oratory of lawyers, with the result that lawyers have ever since dominated the Legislature. This is the only constitution of South Carolina that contains such a ban; she has had seven beginning with John Locke's. The seventh has been shot full of holes by amendments. It is evaded and circumvented annually. South Carolina is badly in need of the eighth.

Other evidence of the high consideration in which he was held is that the Society of the Revolution and the Cincinnati both invited him in 1800 to make the memorial address on the death of Washington, and again in 1804 on the death of Hamilton. He used the latter occasion to warn his fellow citizens against the evils of "Code duello." When LaFayette came to Charleston in 1825 as the guest of the nation, Dr. Furman was again chosen to make an address.

Apostle of Education

It was as founder of schools that Dr. Furman means most to succeeding generations. As has been said, the principal tenet in his social creed was that his fellowman would do right if properly informed. He devoutly believed that education was necessary for the fullest enjoyment of liberty and the proper development of Christian life. It may surprise some to learn that Dr. Furman had to encounter strong opposition to education in his church; many believed that there is a fundamental conflict between religion and education. But this idea was not peculiar to that period. A moment's thought will bring to mind Socrates and the cup of hemlock; Festus crying out, "Paul, much learning hath made thee mad"; Galileo and the inquisition; the panic of multitudes of the devout when Darwin, Spencer, and Huxley propounded their hypotheses; and even in our own times, the Scopes trial in Tennessee.

Why should there be any conflict? Science is really a study



RICHARD FURMAN HALL
FURMAN UNIVERSITY
1854

of the mysterious ways in which the good God moves. Let the inquirer realize that apparent contradictions are due to insufficient knowledge. Only "the fool hath said in his heart there is no God." The marvel in this is the patient wisdom with which Dr. Furman handled this undertaking. Delay usually irks an energetic spirit. Beginning this work in 1790, he waited twenty-five years to start operations. He had two reasons for this: (1) he believed that sufficient funds should be gathered to insure permanence; (2) he felt that the people must be won over to continue its support.

He therefore began by collecting funds to send promising young men to Rhode Island College (now Brown University) to be educated. These in turn would go out as missionaries to convince the people of the necessity for education. Dr. Cook names thirty-two who were thus assisted. Finally in 1815 when the Triennial Convention had been organized in Philadelphia, he felt that the time was ripe.

At this point Dr. Cook discloses a grievous oversight on the part of Church historians who have given Dr. Luther Rice the honor of founding religious education in this church. Dr. Rice is justly revered. His zealous biographer, Dr. Taylor, attributes the founding of colleges and seminaries at Hamilton, N. Y., 1819; Waterville, Me., 1820; Newton, Mass., 1825; and within the next ten years: Richmond Vollege, Va.; Wake Forest, N. C.; Furman University, S. C.; Mercer University, Ga.; and New Hampton Institute, N. H., to Dr. Rice.

"This passes for reliable information," says Dr. Cook, but "it is at variance with the records and with the views of men who were well acquainted with the facts."

Dr. Rice had been a missionary. He returned to America to gather funds to further the cause. The convention created an education board with its president, Dr. Furman, as chairman. This board felt that Dr. Rice could work for education at the same time that he was soliciting funds for missions. The board employed him for this purpose; it was a wise choice. He was a good canvasser. But Dr. Cook made a thorough study of the minutes and resolutions of the Convention, the Charleston Association, and the education board.

He read all the available letters, many of which he quotes. These convincingly prove that the hand at the helm was the hand of Dr. Furman. Dr. Rice, in his youthful zeal, made mistakes which Dr. Furman had to correct. He aroused needless opposition which only the revered Furman could conciliate. The minutes of the convention refer to the plan proposed by the president.

P. 98. 'We have become a divided Board, and without Divine interposition, the whole bids fair to come to nothing. Such coolness is already produced among the members as a majority or minority that all confidence in one another is gone.' "Individuals are withdrawing from us, and whole societies may be expected to shortly withdraw, except they see a radical change in our measures." Concludes by begging counsel.

The first is quoted from a letter to Dr. Furman from Dr. Botsford quoting Dr. Turner. The second is from a letter from several members of the Commission.

A long letter to Furman from Rice is given in full stating his side of the controversy. All of which goes to show that Furman was not only the originator of the plan, but the authoritative head of the enterprise.

This error of Dr. Taylor, followed by subsequent church historians, was due to superficial investigation. It justifies the requirement by Universities that "source material" be studied.

Dr. Rice was three years old when Dr. Furman began his patient work; he came in when the grain was ready for the harvest. A chain of fortresses in the fight against ignorance was established. The real founder of these has been overlooked.

A Picturesque Incident

On one of his convention trips he stopped over in Washington, where he was introduced to James Monroe (best remembered as the author of the Monroe Doctrine, but at that time a member of the cabinet), as "Mr. Furman of Charleston." "Furman, Furman, of Charleston? May I inquire if

you were once of the High Hills of Santee?" "I am the same," said Dr. Furman. Mr. Monroe then narrated to the company the Revolutionary incidents herein before told, and made an appointment for him to preach in the Hall of Congress, which he hesitatingly accepted. The account continues: "He had great liberty, and riveted the attention of the audience, not only by his commanding eloquence, but by the spirit of power, sent down from above. The earnestness and plainness with which he rebuked the nobles and rulers (sic) were enough like Nehemiah and the first Baptist to startle his time-serving, conscience-stricken hearers." (A bit pungent, that!) "He paused for an instant in his peroration, and, while all was still as the grave, uttered with the utmost effort of his clear, stentorian voice, 'And now why tarriest thou? Arise and be baptized.' At the word 'arise' not a few of his august but electrified audience did rise from their seats, as if alarmed at their sinful sluggishness." Such a "plain unvarnished tale" did a correspondent write to "The Christian Secretary." This incident not only came down by tradition, but it appears in Dr. Cook's Biography (page 72) and in Colyer Meriwether's "History of Higher Education in South Carolina" (page 82) written for, and filed in the Bureau of Education at Washington. "Monroe ever retained the greatest veneration for Dr. Furman." An invitation to dine at the White House was in a trunk of letters given Mrs. Constance Furman Herbert by Dr. Furman's daughter. These she had shown to interested persons. Once or twice she was called from the room. Good, trusting soul, she did not check up on these documents. Recently she realized that this interesting memento was gone.

Other Interesting Items

His first degree was M.A. from Rhode Island College. In a letter to his mother, dated October 9, 1792, he announces this honor modestly as "a good natured mistake." In 1800 the same college conferred the degree of D.D. A few years later South Carolina College conferred a doctorate. He is

credited with securing Dr. Jonathan Maxcy as the first president of the latter.

In 1814 he visited Esopus and preached in the Dutch Reformed Church to which a great portion of his mother's people belonged.

There was no narrowness in Dr. Furman. His relations with other churches were most cordial. In a letter to his sister, Sarah, September 28, 1795, he tells of being invited by Mr. Ellington, Rector at Savannah, to preach in the Episcopal Church. This was almost an unheard of thing in that day. It is only in recent years that the law banning from the pulpit preachers not of the "apostolic succession" has been relaxed. His reputation had evidently preceded him, for though it was raining, some five hundred people crowded the church to hear him.

Another notable instance of this cordial relation can be found in his interview with Colonel Robert Barnwell. This distinguished gentleman, an Episcopalian, had come up from Beaufort to Charleston to consult a Baptist minister "respecting his Christian assurances." Colonel Barnwell was reassured, and on his departure paid a glowing tribute to his great counsellor. General Pinckney was his devoted friend throughout his life, preceding him to the grave by eight days. A formal invitation to the General's funeral is still preserved.

In 1825 the greatest Baptist minister since Roger Williams went to his reward. As the long funeral procession marched by, six abreast, the bells of St. Michael's were tolled.

He was great as a pulpit orator, a founder of churches, an organizer of denominational work, a believer in his fellow-men; he was great in character and intellect, in personal charm and magnetism, in wisdom and tact, in tireless effort to lead men into a better life; but he was greatest all in his patient work in founding great educational institutions ever growing into the finest monuments that the heart of man could desire.

Part IV—ALLIED FAMILIES

LIDE-CHARLES

The name is Welch: Llhuyd, Loyd, Lloyd, Lide. It assumed its present form after Thomas and Robert came to South Carolina with their uncle, John Crawford, in 1740. The last form is the pronunciation of the first. The neighbors evidently refused to be pestered with superfluous letters in spelling a simple sounding name. Change in spelling of names frequently occurred just about that time.

According to several authorities, both the Lide and Crawford names run back into many of the most illustrious families of Great Britain. Of course the descent is chiefly on the distaff side; David Lloyd, great-great-grandfather of Major Robert Lide, married Mary Powell, descendant of the Percy family. The Crawfords, according to these authorities, were descended from the Earl of Crawford—another gateway into the great families.

But as I have said before all this is beyond the scope of this book. These matters are treated in: Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent," "Merion in the Welch Tract" by Glenn, "History of the Old Cheraws" by Gregg, "Lloyd Manuscripts" by Lloyd, "Colonial Families of Philadelphia" by Jordan, "Compendium of American Genealogy," "Provincial Councilors of Pennsylvania" by Keith, "Adger-Law Ancestral Note-Book" by John Adger Law, "The Crawfords, 1643 to 1903" by Edward Aiken Crawford.

The above is given for the benefit of those who may have the opportunity and desire to pursue the subject.

EARLIEST AMERICAN ANCESTOR

"Robert Lloyd, 1669-1714, of Merionshire, Wales, came to Pennsylvania in the ship *Lion* of Liverpool, 1683, at the age of fourteen years, and in 1697 purchased land, and settled in Lower Merion Township, three miles from the present

site of Bryn Mawr"—Adger-Law Note-Book. Again—He "purchased, Sept. 5, 1698, 409 acres———. He married at Merion Meeting, Oct. 11, 1698, Lowry Jones from Wales." Their son, David, 1707-1773, married Anna Crawford, born 1710, and their son was **Major Robert Lide**.

Before going on with the history of Robert Lide, it is appropriate at this point to run back the ancestry of his mother, Anna Crawford. There are some documents in the family reciting this, but by permission I am quoting from "The Adger-Law Ancestral Note Book" by John A. Law in collaboration with Miss Marjorie A. Potwin, Ph.D.

THE CRAWFORDS

Anna Crawford was the daughter of **David Crawford II**, 1662-1762, m. Elizabeth Smith, 1665-1766; **Capt David Crawford I**, 1625-1710, was the son of **John Crawford**, 1600-1676, who was a younger son of the Earl of Crawford. "This John Crawford came to Virginia from Scotland in 1643—landed at Jamestown—lived in Hanover County, was one of the organizers of Bacon's Rebellion, in which he was killed in 1676. Father of Capt. David Crawford, who was killed in 1710 by Pamunkey Indians. Capt. David was warden and vestryman of St. Peter's Parish Church, Hanover, 1687-1704. Later moved to Amherst, Virginia, was father of David II, who lived to be 100, while his wife lived to be 101. His will, proven Sept. 6, 1762—speaks of him as ancient. Buried in the forks of Stoney Battle Road, 100 yards west of the spring in Nelson County, east of the Three Ridge Mountains."

ROBERT LIDE

Robert had two brothers, John and Thomas. I can find nothing about John. But Thomas and Robert came to South Carolina with their uncle, John Crawford, in 1640, when Robert was six. His mother had died shortly before. Thomas and Robert are both named in Heitman's "Historical Register" of the Officers of the Continental Army" as captains

of militia in 1776. Robert became a major and Thomas a colonel.

Both became large landowners. Bishop Gregg in his "History of the Old Cheraws" says that Thomas gave the site for St. David's Church, and contributed largely to its support until he became a Baptist. Robert, also, left the Church of England and became a Baptist. No doubt their wives had something to do with the change. Nearly all of the Welsh in that section, known as "The Welsh Neck," were Baptists.

Three rayol grants, and four from the state to Robert Lide aggregated 6,487 acres, as shown by the grant books in the office of Secretary of State. The first of these was Oct. 12, 1770. But a plat in Book 11, page 437 gives Robt. Lide as a boundary, Apr. 9, 1765. Consequently, he owned land before 1765. In addition to grants he doubtless acquired lands by purchase. At any rate he was able to supply his offspring with plantations, very few of which are now in the possession of his descendants. A curious fact is that he was the ancestor of twenty-four members of the Chi Psi fraternity.

Robert Lide was a major in Marion's Brigade. He is listed in the "Honor Roll" of the D. A. R. The Hartsville Chapter is named for him. After the Revolution he signed many "Indents" as Justice of the Peace. He married three times—we are descended from his second wife, Sarah Kolb. The Law family are descended from his third wife.

HUGH LIDE

Hugh Lide, son of Robert by his second marriage, was owner of several plantations and many slaves. Under the "parish system" senators were elected from parishes—not counties. Charleston had nine senators, while the three counties, Darlington, Marlboro and Chesterfield had only one, from the parish of St. David's. Hugh Lide was the last senator from the three counties, elected in 1806. After this, each county had a senator. I checked this in the Senate Journal of 1806 in manuscript in the State Historical Building. The volume looks like a church minute book; the penmanship is excellent.

A taste for senatorial honors seems to have been characteristic of his family. Not only Hugh Lide, but his son Thomas Park Lide, his son-in-law, Col. Charles, and two great-grandsons, Robert Lide from Orangeburg and L. D. Lide from Marion, have wielded the power of this office.

Senators and County Government

It really is an office of great power, for South Carolina has never had a system of local county government. Everything is done through the Legislature. In that body, it is bad form for a member to interfere with the local affairs of any other Court than his own, for each delegation claims the right to run its county affairs. The senator's voice is equal to the combined vote of the house members of his delegation. Since the Legislature fixes the salaries of the county officers, it is a self-evident fact that the senator's influence is paramount in county affairs; not that these high-minded gentlemen would have exerted this pressure, but so long as families must be supported, the pressure is there.

Why a county council should not be intrusted with county government, just as city councils legislate in city affairs is hard to understand. This outworn system in South Carolina is in sharp contrast with the "town meetings" of New England. Prof. H. T. Cook used to say that one must go back to the pure democracy of Athens to find the parallel of those meetings. Our system is strictly an aristocracy—in the best sense of the word. Witness the fact that, except for the eight years of outrageous carpet-bag rule, bribery, corruption, betrayal of trust in high office have been almost unheard of. This is not boasting; it is history.

Why has South Carolina kept this archaic system so long? For one thing, the change must be initiated by the legislature, and officials are reluctant to give up power. Only a constitutional convention (with not too many legislators in it) can change it. For another the system has worked well. But conditions are changing; the present system has too many opportunities for graft.

Hugh Lide married Elizabeth Pugh, daughter of Rev.

Evan Pugh, who came to South Carolina in 1760.

His brother **James Lide** was also a prominent and wealthy citizen. He was the father of Hannah Lide, mother of **Major James Lide Coker**, manufacturer, philanthropist, founder of Coker College, and of **Captain W. C. Coker**. **David R. Coker**, who has been called the greatest man of his day in South Carolina, was the son of Major Coker. **James Harvey Rogers Sterling**, Professor of Economics at Yale, member of the original "Brain Trust," was his nephew.

Hon Hugh Lide, to judge from his portrait, was a very dignified and solemn old gentleman, but he evidently had a sense of humor as is shown by a slave pass in rhyme in the possession of his great-grandson, Judge L. D. Lide. His children were:

1. Robt. P., married Martha Savage. No descendants.
2. Mary Ann. Died young.
3. Evan J. Married (1) Margaret Ervin, (2) Martha Miller, (3) Lavinia Eason.
4. Sarah. Married Col. E. W. Charles.
5. Hugh B. Died young.
6. Thomas Park. Married Eliz. Sparks.
7. Martha. Died young.
8. Margaret Jane. Married Dr. J. O. B. Dargan.

EVAN J. LIDE

In a tribute to him we find: "He was gentle in his ways, a Nestor for counsel, a man of fine judgment." His pastor said: "The first time I ever saw him, I was overwhelmed by the purity of his countenance." He selected as text for the funeral sermon, "The pure in heart shall see God." I did not know the others, but all who knew his son, Dr. R. W. Lide will say, "Like father, like son."

His children were by his second wife: (1) John Miller, (2) James Evan, (3) Elizabeth, (4) Mary, (5) Hugh R., (6) Thos. P., (7) Ezra C., (8) William H., (9) Robt. W., (10) Evan P., (11) Dargan P.

Three of these were Chi Psis.

Judge Lanneau D. Lide is the son of William H. Lide and Gertrude DuRant, daughter of Col. William Wallace DuRant.

SARAH LIDE

Sarah married Col. Edgar W. Charles, Feb. 14, 1826. Their children were.

1. **Andrew B.**, born July 19, 1827. Married Mary A. Williamson, (Aunt of Theodosia Williamson who married Col. J. J. Dargan). He died January 15, 1891, leaving no children.

2. **Hugh Lide**, born March 18, 1830; died June 20, 1911; married Caroline Bacot, and had two daughters, Emilie L. and Sarah L.

3. **Mary Ann Lide**, born September 12, 1832; died June 6, 1884; married Wm. F. B. Haynsworth July 14, 1858. She attended Barhamville Institute in Columbia and Madame DuPre's French Finishing School in Charleston. Miss Eliza Marshall, in Volume II of her "Pen Pictures," wrote an interesting sketch of this famous ante-bellum school.

I quote: "Young ladies from every part of the South attended Barhamville. It was a very expensive school because only the very best teachers to be found were employed." And again: "Only the elite of the South were at Barhamville from first to last. It was in existence fifty-two years until the war brought it to a close in 1862." Theodore Roosevelt's mother, Martha Bullock, was a student at Barhamville.

THOMAS P. LIDE

From a memorial published by Union College, of Schenectady, New York, I quote briefly:

"Thomas P. Lide, '30.

Born in Darlington, S. C., in 1810, his life was on his plantations on the Pee Dee, (later) for more than forty years near Darlington at his Country home. He served two terms in the S. C. House of Representatives, and one term as State Senator. He died July 23, 1882."

Another writer said: "He was a man of deep thought and tender sympathy; a charming conversationalist, abounding in wit and humor, a ready speaker, an attentive and responsive listener."

Again: "He was the most popular man that Darlington

County has ever known—one of the wealthiest and most prominent.”

He married Elizabeth Sparks: Their children were:

1. Alexander Sparks, b. 1836, Chi Psi, moved to Mississippi where he was a member of the Legislature.

2. Leighton Wilson, b. 1838, married Bettie Wilds, a descendant of Major Robert Lide.

3. Sarah Kolb, d. at the age of 18 months.

4. Evan Pugh, d. at the age of 3 years.

5. Margaret Jane, d. at the age of 14 months.

6. Wm. Kennedy, d. at 35, leaving no children. A Chi Psi.

7. Frances Eliz., d. at the age of 3 years.

8. Emma Cornelia, m. John T. Rogers, d. at 23, leaving one son, Thos. H. Rogers, a Chi Psi, captain of the first football team in S. C.

MARGARET JANE LIDE

This beloved lady was called “Auntie” by all her younger relatives. She was married to Rev. J. O. B. Dargan, D.D., and lived at Springville, on Black Creek, a short distance from Darlington. “Harmony Hall” was the name of their home—a better name could not have been found, for kindness and love permeated the whole atmosphere. Its doors were flung wide open to guests, who were met with smiling welcome and soon caught the contagion of merriment that prevailed.

Auntie died when I was a very small boy. My last visit to Harmony Hall is impressed on me by a mishap that was another source of merriment to the company. I was watching the men and boys swim in Black Creek. I had not learned to swim, though I acquired the art at a very early age. The creek was deep and the current swift. I was holding to a limb that broke, and in I went. One of the visiting cousins pulled out a dripping, terrified youngster.

The children of this marriage were:

1. James Furman, a Chi Psi, formerly professor in Converse College.

2. Timothy G.

3. Elizabeth Pugh—m. Dr. E. J. Forrester.
4. Margaret—m. Dr. E. J. Forrester.
5. John Hugh—a Chi Psi.
7. Edwin Charles, D.D., J.U.D., LL.D. This youngest Dargan was a distinguished pulpit orator, author, theologian. He too was a Chi Psi.

CHARLES GENEALOGY

Thomas Charles born in England came over to Canada (with a brother who died leaving no descendants) but removed to Pennsylvania, Paeli, near Philadelphia after Braddock's defeat in 1755. He purchased land from the Lloyd grant. They were people of wealth.

Thomas Charles had two sons, Andrew, born in 1765 in Penns. and Thomas who died very young. His two daughters grew up and married.

Andrew removed to Charleston, S. C., in 1790 and conducted a large wholesale shipping business, between Liverpool, London, and American parts. Firm was Hopkins and Charles. He was junior partner.

He was born 1765, in Pennsylvania (Phila.) married Nov. 24, 1795 to Sarah Kelso (daughter of Robert Kelso and Puah Merry) of Whippany, N. J., died April 25, 1812 (in his 47th year) in Charleston, S. C., and is buried in Bethel Church yard. He was an Episcopalian, but not a member of the church in Charleston, so he was buried at the church that his wife attended. He became engaged to Miss Sarah Kelso of Whippany, N. J., while she was in Charleston on a visit to her uncle Mr. Wells.

Children of Andrew and Sarah Kelso Charles:

1. Robert K. Charles, born May 7, 1797, died when a child.
2. Andrew Blackwood Charles, born Dec. 20th, 1798, died May, 1818.
3. Edgar Wells Charles, born Feb. 6th, 1801, married Feb. 14th, 1826 to Miss Sarah Kolb Lide, died Jan. 10th, 1876.
4. John Kelso Charles, born Sept. 9th, 1802, died Sept, 1836.
5. William W. K. Charles, born Sept. 23, 1804, married

Miss Mary Allston Bacot, Oct. 22, 1829.

6. Thomas Jefferson Charles, born April 1806, died when a child.

7. Robert Fraser Charles, born Oct. 4, 1807, married Miss Francis Tayler, Oct. 10, 1834, died Oct. 1843.

8. Hopkins Gardner Charles, born Aug. 23, 1809, married Oct. 31, 1833 to Miss Margaret Louise DuBose, died Nov. 22, 1884.

9. Hannah Mariah Charles, born Oct. 11, 1811, died when a child.

Edgar Wells Charles, son of Andrew and Sarah Kelso Charles, born Feb. 6, 1801, in Charleston, S. C., married Feb. 14, 26 to Miss Sarah Kolb Lide (daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth Pugh Lide), married 2nd Oct. 11, 1842, to Miss Jane M. Grey (his cousin) of New Jersey. She had no children. Died Jan. 10, 1876 in his 75th year. He removed to Darlington, S. C., in 1820 and became a very prominent merchant and planter.

Children of Edgar Wells and Sarah Kolb Lide Charles:

1. Andrew Blackwood Charles, born July 10, 1827, married Jan. 1, 1859 to Miss Mary Anne Williamson, no children, died Feb. 15, 1891.

2. Hugh Lide Charles, born Mar. 18, 1830, married April 9, 1857, to Miss Caroline Augusta Bacot (daughter of Mr. Samuel Bacot and Emilie Leslie Bacot) died June 20th, 1911.

3. Mary Ann Lide Charles, born Sept. 12, 1832, married July 14, 1858, to Mr. William F. B. Haynsworth, of Sumter, S. C., died June 21, 1884.

EDGAR WELLS CHARLES

(By W. C. Coker—News and Courier—Feb. 14, 1906)

“When in the Autumn of 1860 the Darlington District Convention met at the Court House to nominate the delegates to the Convention which had been called by the Legislature to determine the action of the State in the matter of Secession from the Union of American States, the minds of men of all shades of opinion at once turned to a gentleman who had long been prominent in the business, social and public life of Darlington District, and who possessed the confidence and respect of all classes of the people.

"Col. Edgar W. Charles was well known as an opponent of Secession and especially of any separate action by the State of South Carolina, but he was so well known as a man of the highest character, sound judgment and earnest patriotism that there was a practically unanimous feeling that he was one of the most suitable men to represent the people of the District in the grave issues that were then to be decided. When, therefore the committee that had been appointed to suggest names to be selected as candidates for the solemn trust, made their report it was in accordance with the expectation of the whole Convention that their list was headed by the name of Col. Edgar W. Charles."

"THE CONSERVATIVE SCHOOL"

"Col. Charles had belonged to the more conservative school of Southern statesmen. In the language of his close personal friend, "he preferred the doctrines of Henry Clay to those of Mr. Calhoun. To his principles he was true as steel. No surging tide of popular commotion could, for a moment, loose him from his anchorage. He, of course, opposed Nullification and Secession, but after the issue was decided, he threw his means and his influence heartily into the contest."

"Before the vote of the Convention Col. Charles was called upon to give an expression of his views. He took the floor and gave a short but impressive address. He said that his opinion as to the wisdom of Secession had been long well known to the people, but that he had always held and said that when the people should finally decide upon their action in this matter he would be found on the side of his people, and acting in sympathy with them. It had been made evident to him, by what seemed to him the unmistakable expression of the sentiment of the people of S. C. and Darlington district, that this issue was practically decided, and he felt that as a loyal citizen he could honestly represent the people of Darlington in this momentous crisis, even tho the action had been decided contrary to his own opinion. He, therefore, accepted, the nomination. Not only in the Secession Convention, but also in the trying years which follow their action, Col. Charles fully lived up to those sentiments and his means and his influence were heartily engaged in the cause of the people."

"Col. Charles was a man of very fine social qualities, combining in his manner an elegant politeness with a gentle and quiet dignity of bearing which made his company singularly attractive and impressive. Added to this, his wide information

and superior intelligence won for him the respect and affection of a large number of acquaintances. While he never sought political office he was recognized as a leader of public opinion. In 1854 he represented the district in the State Legislature and again after Secession was elected to the Senate."

It was laughingly said that old Caesar, his butler, had the second best manners in Darlington; he aped the courtly manners of his master. Good manners were more highly esteemed a hundred years ago than they are now.

THE PERRYS

A Mistake Corrected

In that part of Governor Perry's library that descended to Emilie Beattie Haynsworth I ran across Rev. Abner Morse's History of Sherborn, (copyrighted 1856). On the fly leaf is written: "Rev. Edmund Dowse from the Author June 3, 1856." Rev. Mr. Dowse in turn gave this presentation copy to his mother's first cousin, Gov. Perry, of whom he seemed to be very fond. We have copies of many letters from him. The originals are among the Perry papers in the Alabama archives.

That these documents are in Alabama may seem surprising. It happened this way—Gov. Perry's papers, including letters from many distinguished men of a century ago, descended to his eldest son, Col. Wm. H. Perry, who while in Congress met and married Louise, daughter of the first Senator Bankhead, sister of the present senator and of the late Speaker of the House.

When Col. Perry died, Mrs. Perry went back to Alabama to live. Her sister, Mrs. Marie B. Owen, is state librarian, Mrs. Perry turned the collection over to her sister. At that time South Carolina showed no interest in such papers. Now Prof. Meriwether of the University is trying his best to get them, but without success as yet.

Mr. Dowse's daughter, Deborah, married Lowell Coolidge. In "Descendants of John and Mary D. Coolidge" by Emma D. Coolidge I found this statement: "Rev. Edmund Dowse

was for twenty-five years the much beloved chaplain of the Massachusetts Senate, for sixty-seven years the beloved pastor of Pilgrim Church, and for sixty-five years chairman of the school committee of Sherborn."

I write this because Morse made a mistake that was corrected by Dowse. In the Perry genealogy Morse states on page 191 that Nathaniel Perry married Abigail Mason. In the above mentioned copy Dowse wrote "Adams" and struck out "Mason." This—one of Morse's infrequent mistakes—has caused much confusion. I took considerable pains to check up on it. I found that Dowse is right.

(1). Dowse knew more about these things than his friend Morse. He lived in Sherborn and speaks in his letters of talking over family history with aged relatives. He was himself a descendant of Abigail. He had access not only to family, but to church records.

(2). Morse himself on page 3 gives the correct account under the Adams family. Abigail, daughter of Moses Adams, was married to Nathaniel Perry. Dowse calls attention to this and adds the correct date of the marriage—Dec. 22, 1714. Morse fell into this error because Nathaniel II, son of this marriage, did marry a Mason, Oct. 11, 1739, but not Abigail.

(3). I found in "Descendants of Capt. Hugh Mason" p. 453: "Elizabeth, daughter of Jos. and Mary Mason, born 2-3-1719, married by Rev. Seth Storer, Oct. 11, 1739, to Nathaniel Perry, Jr., born Sherborn, Mass., Jan. 3, 1716, son of Nathaniel Perry, Sr., and Abigail Adams Perry." (There was an Abigail Mason born in 1715, but she married Thos. Bisco in 1737.)

(4). A straw—Abigail named her first child for herself, her second for her husband, and her third Moses, without doubt for her father, Moses Adams. This third child was the ancestor of Gov. Perry.

PERRY GENEALOGY

1. John Perry, the immigrant, was made a freeman (citizen) of Roxbury, a suburb of Boston, March 4, 1633. The

name of his wife and the date of his birth are not known. He died Sept. 21, 1642. His will was proved May 7, 1643.

2. **John Perry II**, his son, was born Sept. 7, 1639. His will, of which I have a copy, was proved June 1, 1713. He married May 23, 1665 Bethia, daughter of Daniel Morse, one of the founders of Sherborn. Daniel was the son of Samuel, one of the original Morse brothers.

Rev. Abner Morse says of Daniel: "He was evidently a man of rank, and acted as leader in the enterprise of adding a new town to the colony. In all public meetings and elections in Sherborn precedence was uniformly yielded to him as long as he lived."

John Perry too was very prominent in the early records of Sherborn; his name appears in nearly all the documents relating to acquiring the title from the Indians and establishing the town. He was a selectman of Sherborn.

3. **Nathaniel Perry**, his son, (May 18, 1671—Mar. 15, 1739), married Abigail Adams Dec. 22, 1714.

4. **Moses Perry**, third child of this marriage (July 28, 1719—Mar. 18, 1809) married Deborah Ivery, by whom he had twelve children. He married again and had four more. The 9th child was Nathaniel, the 10th Deborah, who married Deacon Dowse, and the 11th Benjamin.

5. **Benjamin Perry**, born Sept. 15, 1761, removed to South Carolina with his brother Nathaniel, four years his senior. Nathaniel settled in Charleston for a few years, where he was a merchant. Benjamin seems to have gone on to Ninety-Six very shortly after reaching Charleston, for I find in the Secretary of State's office in Grant Book 10 at page 397 a grant of 640 acres to Benjamin Perry dated June 5, 1786; another for 539 a. in 1787, Bk. 10 p. —; another for 280 acres, 1791, Bk. 29 p. 241; and one for 500 acres in 1798, Bk. 43 p. 405.

These show that he was a large landholder. Some of this land is still in the possession of descendants. He married Ann, daughter of John Foster, who had come from Virginia. His son was

6. **Benjamin Franklin Perry**, State Senator, Confederate

Judge, Governor, elected senior Senator from South Carolina in 1868, but unseated by the radical element in the Senate. Gov. John L. Manning was elected junior Senator, but he too was refused a seat. Governor Perry's life is so replete with interest that a short sketch would be inadequate.

Miss Lillian Kibler, as a thesis for her Ph.D. degree at Columbia University, is writing a life of Gov. Perry that promises to be the last word on the subject. In a thorough and scholarly manner, she has studied all the source material extant—much more than she can crowd into one volume. I shall simply refer readers to this very valuable work.

Gov. Perry married Elizabeth McCall. She was the daughter of Hext McCall of Charleston. Through the Hext family he was a near relative of John, Edward and Hugh Rutledge. A. S. Salley has written an article on the Hext Family published in the S. C. Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Volume VI, No. 1, January 1905.

James McCall, eldest brother of Hext, was Auditor General (Comptroller General) of South Carolina during and right after the Revolution. I have photostatic copies of pay "indents" in 1783 containing his official signature. John, the second brother, was one of the three Commissioners of the Treasury. The duties of this commission are now performed by one officer, the State Treasurer. •

Hext McCall married a sister of Robert Y. Hayne, protagonist of states rights in "The Great Debate" with Daniel Webster in the U. S. Senate. Southerners think Hayne got the better of Webster in that debate—an opinion hardly shared by our fellow citizens in other sections. Hayne was also Governor. He was a constructive genius, one of the first railroad builders; a financier. He saved the wreckage of the great fortune of his father-in-law, Charles Pinckney, who had been so absorbed in the work of founding the Republic that he had utterly neglected his private affairs. Pinckney had been one of the richest men in America. I shall pursue this part of Emilie B. Haynsworth's line no further; the Hayne family has been well covered in published volumes, particularly by Jervey in Robt. Y. Hayne and His Times.



EMELIE EDGEWORTH BEATTIE
Wife of H. C. Haynsworth.

7. **Frances McCall Perry** was a daughter of B. F. and Elizabeth Perry. She was born June 24, 1847. She was married June 24th, 1869, to Captain Wm. Beattie, for whom a camp of Sons of Confederate Veterans is named.

No more devout Christian ever lived. But she was in no wise narrow-minded or bigoted. The Bishops of her church held her in the highest esteem. I don't think one of them ever failed to call and pay his respects to her when on a visitation to Greenville or Sumter, where she spent the last years of her life.

Her remarkable charm gained her a wide circle of friends. She had to keep books on her correspondence. This charm, it seemed to me, was due in no small degree to her genuine interest in people, places and things. Her son used to tease her, dubbing this interest curiosity. He told with glee an incident that happened in Egypt. On a trip out to see the Sphinx she asked her donkey-boy how much camels sold for. The next morning in Cairo guests of the hotel were aroused at an early hour by jabbering in the street below. Going down to see what it was all about, they expected to witness some new phase of Egyptian life. They did! The street was full of camel-drivers each trying to manoeuver his beast into the most favorable position. The donkey-boy with a commission in view had told them that the American lady wished to buy a camel. When the lady assured them that she had no such desire, they thought she was simply trying to beat down the price. It took the police to clear the street.

She had a keen sense of humor and a merry laugh. Moreover she had the unusual quality of enjoying a joke on herself. She loved to travel, made many trips to distant lands, and went around the world once.

There never was a finer traveling companion—as this scribe can testify. She and her son-in-law journeyed to the Passion Play in 1910, and came back better friends than when they left—something of a record.. For the young man the high point of the trip was "The Ring" during the great Buhnenfestspiel at Munich. She seemed never to tire and her interest was contagious. Above all she was genuinely

considerate. There was in her not a trace of guile or hypocrisy. In appearance and manner she was "une grande dame," unmarred by snobbishness. She married Wm. Beattie in 1868.

Captain Wm. Beattie, b. Jan. 18, 1839; d. Aug. 16, 1882. This must have been an unusually happy marriage. Emilie was too young to know her father, for he died before she was four. I never knew him; but my brother Edgar while at college in Greenville knew him; they belonged to the same fraternity. Edgar said he was excellent company, a joyous spirit, one of the most popular men in Greenville.

His brother Hamlin, who had joined the Chi Psi fraternity at Princeton, suggested and helped to found the chapter at Furman University. Capt. Beattie, and later his brother, John Edgeworth, joined there. Capt. Beattie then went to the University of Virginia, where he founded a chapter. Col. Perry another uncle of Emilie, joined at Furman, going to Harvard later. My kinsman, C. M. Furman, was a member of this group. She and I together hold the record for Chi Psi relatives—fifty.

Capt. Beattie was shot in the eye during the war. The ball was not extracted. Nine years later he had a terrible coughing spell one night and coughed up the Minie ball.

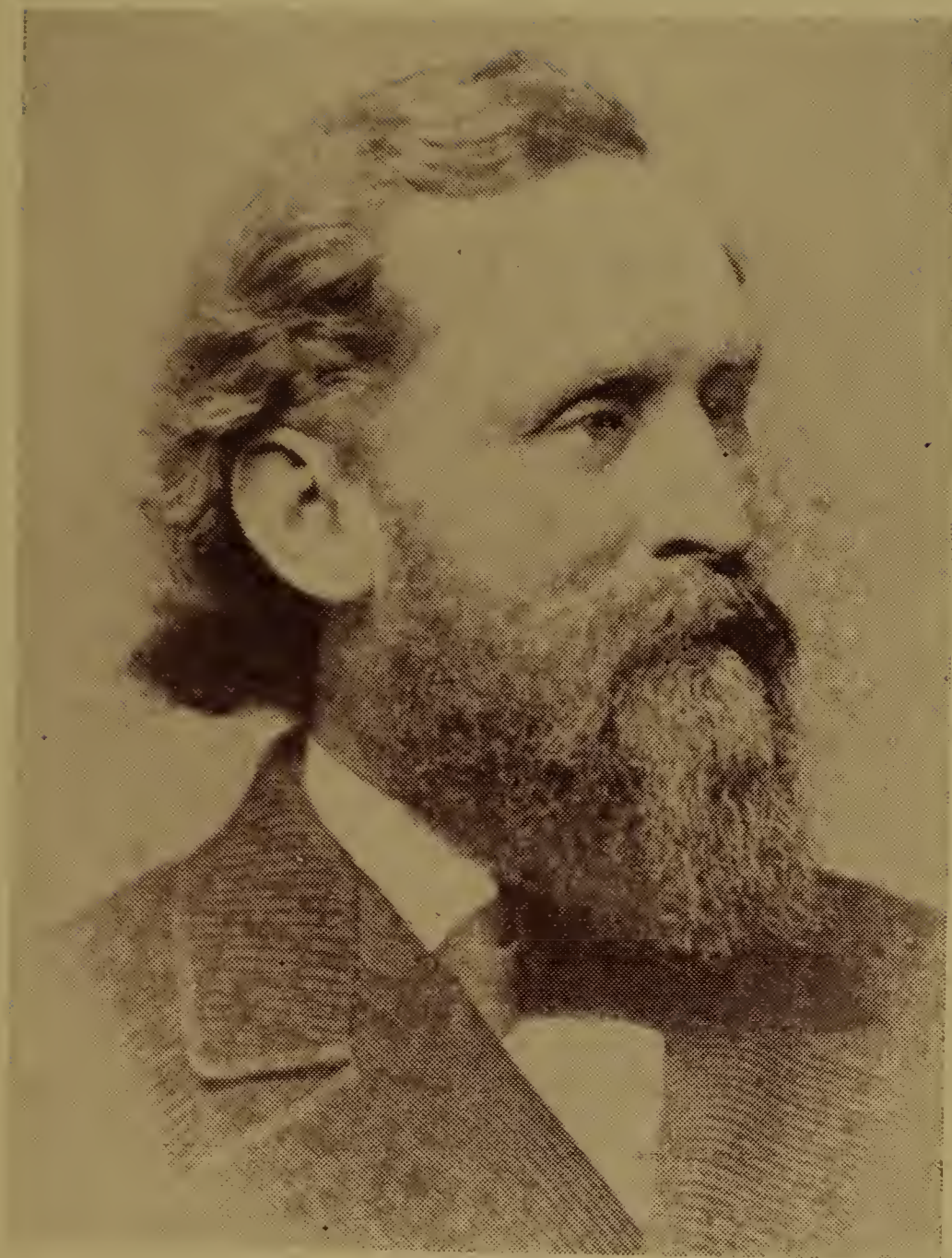
Having no chance to check the genealogy given by Rev. Abner Morse on page 1, History of Sherborn, I am passing it on as suggestive information, hoping that it may inspire some better genealogist than I to give citations that will establish its authenticity.

ADAMS GENEALOGY

"Ap Adam, the ancestor of a distinguished race by the name of Adams, came out of the marches of Wales, a frontier space on which English troops were accustomed to march to repress incursions, and cut off stragglers.

2. Sir John Ap Adam, Kt., styled also Lord Ap Adam, who, as a baron of the realm, was according to Chs. F. Adams, of Boston, summoned to Parliament from 1296 to 1307. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John, Lord Gournay of Beverston, Gloucester county, and had

3. Sir John Ap Adam, who had



CAPTAIN WILLIAM BEATTIE
Father of Emilie Beattie Haynsworth

4. William Ap Adam, who had
5. Sir John Ap Adam, who was the father of Thomas Ap Adam.
6. Thomas Ap Adam married Jane, daughter and heiress of Sir John Inge, by whom he had
7. Sir John Adam, Kt., who married Milesent, daughter of Sir Matthew Besylls, Kt., had
8. Sir John Ap Adam, alias Adams, who m. Clara, dg. and co-heir of Mr. Roger Powell, by whom he had
9. Roger Adams, who m. Jane, dg. of ——— Ellyott, and had
10. Thomas Adams, who m. Marie, dg. of ——— Upton and had
11. John Adams, who m. Jane, dg. of Mr. & ———Rennelegh, and had
12. John Adams, who m. Catherine, dg. and heiress of Mr. Stebbing, and had
13. John, who m. Margerye, dg. and heiress of Mr. ——— Squire, and had
14. Richard, who m. Margaret, dg. to Mr. ——— Armager, and had
15. William, who m. ———, dg. of ———Borington (?) and had
16. Henry Adams, who took his flight from the Dragon persecution, in Devonshipe, in England, and alighted with eight sons? near Mount Wolliston, formerly Braintree, now Quinsey. **He d. 1646; and when the ancient parchment from which the above has been taken, was discovered in England, his death was found entered with a date synchronizing with that on our records."**

This Henry had eight children, of whom two are of particular interest, Henry and Joseph.

17. (Joseph had 18—Joseph, who had 19. John, who had 20. John, 2nd President of the U. S., who had John Quincy, 6th President.)

17. Henry, b. 1604, m. Elizabeth Paine and had
18. Moses, b. Oct. 26, 1664, m. Lydia Whitney and had
19. Abigail, b. 1697, m. Nathaniel Perry, December 22, 1714.

(They had a son Nathaniel who married a Mason.)

JOHN ADAMS NO ACCIDENT

In *The Adams Family*, James Truslow Adams (no relation), has given a very valuable study of that remarkable family. But I feel that he has missed a wonderful picture. He represents John Adams as the first of his family, with no background—a self made man—owing some of his inspirations possibly to his mother or to his great grandmother, Abigail Baxter. To a certain extent every great man is a self made man. As to where his inspiration came from—ask Will Shakespeare or mighty Richard Wagner—there is no answer.

In the early pioneer days, there were few white collar jobs. The wilderness had to be conquered. The needs were practical and pressing. No superiority complex was allowed to prevent each man from doing the thing he could do. Rev. Abner Morse in his *History of Sherborn* shows how the most prominent families had their carpenters, blacksmiths, etc.

Quoting from page 235, speaking of Capt. Samuel Sanger, "He inherited the ancient Sanger house, kept a small store and tavern, and once entertained Gen. Washington. As a landlord he did much to discourage idleness and excess. No man dared roll at his nine-pins between one holiday and another. Gross offenders against decency and good order would hide from his presence, and feel more terror at his rebuke than at any fulminations from Sherborn pulpit. On the Sabbath his bar was locked, and a key of gold could not open it." Thus we see the keeper of the tavern as the most respected and influential man in Sherborn at that time. The esteem in which a man was held was based not so much on the position he occupied as on how he did the job. Was he willing to do the thing that was needed? This was the spirit that built America.

John Adams was no accident. Those fibres of steel in his character were spun by generations of forebears whose first question was not—"What's in it for me?"—but "What ought I to do?" Upright men, courageous, independent; men of moral integrity, abounding in energy.

From such a background emerges the statesman and patriot, the embodiment of the pioneer spirit, (his foibles and faults serving only to make him more human), one of the greater glories of America—**John Adams!**

THE BAKERS

This sketch has been prepared (1941) in greater part by Irvine Furman Belser, and has been contributed to by William Gordon Belser and James Edwin Belser, sons of Ritchie Hugh Belser and Gulielma Maria Baker Belser, and by Mrs. Emma R. Anderson, daughter of Dr. Samuel Chandler Baker.

[The Belsers, strange to say, have more Haynsworth and more Furman blood than anyone bearing either of those names. Irvine, a graduate of Carolina, Yale and Oxford, has done a very scholarly piece of work. This has been checked and supplemented by Gordon, graduate of Carolina summa cum laude. H. C. H.]

Charles Richard Furman Baker (generally known as Richard, sometimes as Dick, Baker) was born in the High Hills of the Santee in 1811, and was graduated from the then South Carolina College in 1831, in an exceptional class, in which the first honor went to James H. Thornwell (afterwards a distinguished Presbyterian divine and President of the South Carolina College). C. R. F. Baker was a member, and also President, of the Euphradian Literary Society. After graduating at the South Carolina College he attended the Medical College at Charleston, from which he graduated in medicine.

Both at the South Carolina College and at the Medical College he was an intimate friend of J. Marion Sims, the world-famous physician, who in his autobiography entitled "The Story of My Life" (published by D. Appleton and Company in 1884) has a good deal to say about his life at the South Carolina College, and of his friend, "Dick Baker." In this work the following references to him occur:

"I had the good fortune to meet my old friend Dick Baker there as a fellow-student. He had been in college with me, and had graduated the year before me. He was my senior in college by a year. He was a jolly, companionable fellow, and one of the best of men; always in good humor, always had something funny to say, and was full of wit." (p. 119)

He then tells several amusing stories about his escapades with his friend, Dick Baker. One concerned a sailing boat trip which almost ended in disaster (pp. 119-120), and the other a masquerade ball and attendance at the theatre in Charleston, where Dick Baker made up as a countryman, took Sims dressed as a young lady companion (pp. 121-125). Sims concludes this account with the following statement:

“I have never seen Dick Baker from that day to this. He studied medicine, graduated with honor, returned to his native place in Sumter, South Carolina, got married, was very successful as a physician, and filled an important station in life. He lived to a ripe old age, and spent a useful and profitable life.” (p. 125). ,

He also gave an amusing account (pp 107-109) of how James H. Thornwell (who was a classmate of C. R. F. Baker) paid court to Dick Baker's sister, “a beautiful and accomplished young woman,” who apparently persuaded Thornwell to join the ministry but who thereafter notwithstanding refused to marry him.

Dr. C. R. F. Baker practiced medicine for many years in the Stateburg and Sand Hills neighborhood, living at a place called “White Pond.” He was highly regarded and respected in his profession and as a citizen. He was one of the Commissioners appointed by act of the Legislature in 1855 to lay out the town of Manning, which became the County Seat of Clarendon County. Irvine F. Belser was told by Mrs. R. C. (nee Lila Manning) Richardson, that the name of Dr. C. R. F. Baker along with the name of her father, Colonel Richard Irvine Manning, and her uncle, (Governor) John Lawrence Manning, was placed in the corner stone of the present St. Mark's Church at the time of its construction, and that he was one of those chiefly instrumental in having the Church built. He was a man of considerable intellectual and literary interests. It is said that he began the study of Latin at the age of eight years, and that from time to time throughout his life he read the classical Greek and Latin authors in the original.

He moved from the Sand Hills neighborhood about the

year 1868 and made his home near Sumter in the Mayesville section, and practiced medicine there until his death in the year 1880. His body now lies in the Baker plot in the Sumter cemetery along with that of his father, Thomas Baker, and his son, Dr. S. Chandler Baker.

The first wife of Dr. C. R. F. Baker was Caroline Haynsworth, the daughter of John Haynsworth, of Sumter, S. C. The children of this marriage who survived were Gulielma Maria, who married Ritchie Hugh Belser; Tom John, who married Miss Belle Muldrow, resided in the Mayesville section of Sumter County, and died leaving two daughters; and C. R. F. Baker (II) who died without children. Mrs. Caroline Haynsworth Baker died about the year 1860 and subsequently Dr. C. R. F. Baker married Mrs. Mary Jacqueline Burch Chandler (widow of General Samuel Chandler) and by her he had two children, Dr. Samuel Chandler Baker (b. 1869—d. 1918), of Sumter, S. C., and Jacqueline Baker (b. 1871), who married H. W. Beall and now lives in the home where she was born, near Mayesville. She has several children and grandchildren.

The eldest daughter of Charles Richard Furman Baker was Gulielma Maria Baker (1848-1928) who married Ritchie Hugh Belser. She was named "Gulielma" (Latin feminine of William) for Gulielma Baker Furman (only child of her uncle William Francis Baker and the wife of Irvine Keith Furman), and "Maria" for her aunt Maria (Baker) Taylor, her Father's sister. She was the daughter of Dr. Charles Richard Furman Baker, and his wife, Caroline Haynsworth Baker, and was born December 6, 1848. Caroline Haynsworth was a grand-daughter of Sarah Furman Haynsworth, who was the sister of Dr. Richard Furman. Dr. Richard Furman married Elizabeth Haynsworth, and his sister, Sarah Furman, married Henry Haynsworth, his wife's brother; so that Caroline Haynsworth was a double second cousin of her husband, Charles Richard Furman Baker.

The Belsers—including the children and descendants of Gulielma Maria (Baker) Belser—are the subjects of a separate section of this volume.

Dr. Samuel Chandler Baker was born at Oakland Plantation, Sumter County, South Carolina, December 15, 1866, the son of Charles Richard Furman Baker and Mary Jacqueline Burch Baker. His mother was born in Milledgeville, Georgia, January 19, 1829, and died in Sumter, South Carolina, February 11, 1908. She was the daughter of Morton Newman Burch, born at Powelton, Georgia, December 17, 1795, and descended from Joseph Burch who came to this country with Lord Baltimore.

In his earliest years, Chandler was taught by his parents, later went to the log-cabin school nearby until the death of his father in 1880, when he was only fourteen years old. His uncle, Colonel John Christopher Burch of Nashville, Tennessee, was at that time secretary of the United States Senate in Washington. Chandler was given the position of page to the secretary, and carried on his studies at night. In September 1881 he entered Davidson College, North Carolina, and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts at the end of four years. While there he was a member of the Eumenian Literary Society, which he served as Secretary in his sophomore year, representative in the college oratorical contest in his junior year, and President in his senior year.

After teaching for one year as principal of the Ridgeway School, he entered the University of Virginia in November 1887, and graduated there as Doctor of Medicine the following June, being then twenty-one years of age. Throughout his life Dr. Baker continued the study of medicine, in theory as well as in practice, attending New York Post Graduate School and spending a few weeks each year visiting the leading hospitals and clinics of the country.

In association with the late Dr. A. C. Dick, in 1894 he established the Baker-Dick Infirmary in Sumter, which later developed into the Sumter Hospital. The Tuomey Hospital, made possible by a large bequest for the poor of Sumter, is the outgrowth of a merging of this hospital and the Mood Infirmary.

After 1911, Dr. Baker devoted himself exclusively to the practice of surgery, and in 1915 was one of the first to be



CAPTAIN SAMUEL CHANDLER BAKER, M.D.
Distinguished Surgeon, President S. C. Medical Association

recognized as a Fellow in the American College of Surgeons.

Dr. Baker was a member of the South Carolina Medical Association, which he served as President, and was at the time of his death Chairman of its Board of Councillors. He was a member of the American Medical Association, of the Tri-State Medical Association of the Carolinas and Virginia, and has served as Vice-President and member of the Executive Council of the latter. He was also a member of the Sumter County Medical Association, and has been its President and Secretary. As President of the City Board of Health, he helped to stamp out the epidemic of small-pox during his first term, about 1890. He attended, as representative from South Carolina, the meeting of the Committee on Medical Education of the American Medical Association, which met in Chicago in 1905.

In club life Dr. Baker was a member of the South Carolina Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, of the Masonic Order (Blue Lodge and Chapter), Knights of Pythias, Red Men, and Elks, having been presiding officer in all of these orders. He was a charter member and author of the Constitution of the Fortnightly Club of Sumter. He served two years as president of the Chamber of Commerce, and this body has never made so much progress or had such a hold on the citizens of Sumter as during his administration.

He gave unstintingly of his time, and showed convincingly his great interest in the public welfare. In the early days of his practice, feeling the need of a telephone system in his home town, he organized the Sumter Telephone Company, and served without remuneration as Secretary, Treasurer, and General Manager until it was fully established. As President of the State Medical Association he exerted untiring efforts to obtain progressive legislation along medical lines. In recognition of this interest and ability Governor Manning appointed him on the Board of Regents for the State Hospital for the Insane, where he took part in the remarkable reorganization of that institution.

Dr. Baker was the most active founder of Red Cross chapters in this section of the State, during the early days of the

First World War. Upon the entrance of America into the war, he tendered his services to his country, and was sent to Camp Wheeler, Macon, Georgia, with the rank of Captain in the Reserve Medical Corps. He was soon sent for special training in brain surgery to New York, where his skill and talents placed him in the front line of the hundreds of selected surgeons gathered for study from encampments all over the country. But it was here that he contracted the illness that resulted in his death in Sumter on March 20, 1918.

In the City of Washington, April 30, 1890, Dr. Baker married Jeannie McLellan Moses, who was born January 20, 1867, at Sumter, a daughter of Franklin J. and Emma Buford Richardson Moses. Mrs. Baker, on both sides, came from a line of distinguished lawyers. Her family has furnished several judges to the State, both on the Richardson and on the Moses side. Dr. and Mrs. Baker had two children: Emma Richardson Baker and Charles Richard Furman Baker, the Third.

Emma Richardson Baker was born in Sumter, August 16, 1891, graduated from the Sumter Graded School in 1908, and from the College for Women at Columbia, South Carolina, with the degree of A. B. in 1911; married October 20, 1915 to Clarence Saxby Anderson, a wholesale merchant of Sumter.

Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have four children:

Emma Baker Anderson, born February 11, 1917, graduated from the Sumter High School in 1934, attended Coker College, Hartsville, for two years, and graduated from the University of South Carolina with the degree of A. B. in 1938. She was married July 23, 1941 to the Reverend Alfred Parker Chambliss, jr., rector of the Church of the Ascension, Hagood; Church of the Holy Cross, Stateburg; and Saint Philip's Church, Bradford Springs. They reside at Hagood, S. C.

Jeannie McLellan Anderson, born July 11, 1918, graduated from Sumter High School in 1935, graduated with the degree of A. B. from Coker College, Hartsville, in 1930, is teaching

in Winnsboro, South Carolina.

Clarence Saxby Anderson, Jr., born September 23, 1920, graduated from Edmunds High School, Sumter, in 1938, is a senior at Clemson Agricultural and Mechanical College.

Florence Chaplin Anderson, born August 19, 1923, graduated from Edmunds High School, Sumter, in June 1941, and is now a freshman at the Woman's College of Furman University in Greenville, South Carolina.

Charles Richard Furman Baker (III), son of Dr. and Mrs. S. Chandler Baker, is an eminent surgeon in Sumter, and continues the family profession and tradition in the third successive generation—spanning more than one hundred years. Richard was born in Sumter February 23, 1902.

THOMAS BAKER

The father of the first Charles Richard Furman Baker was Thomas Baker, frequently known as "Captain Thomas Baker." He was born, according to the family record, in Charleston, November 14, 1772, and lived in Charleston for a period of years; he then moved to the High Hills of Santee, where he acquired and operated a considerable landed property. His summer home has known as Woodville and is shown on Mills Atlas of South Carolina, Sumter District, as the property of "Captain Baker." He also owned approximately 3,000 acres of land which was known as "Bradleys" and which adjoined the Wateree River. This property he may have acquired from his wife, Rachel Furman, a daughter of Dr. Richard Furman, whose will indicated that he (Dr. Richard Furman) had a considerable body of land in this same location, described as being "about 2,000 acres which lies near Stateburg on the Wateree River." Thomas Baker is said to have been a Captain in the Engineering Corps and to have served in this capacity in the War of 1812. Captain Thomas Baker died December 20, 1842, leaving a will which is hereinafter set forth. He was buried originally in the family plot on his Bradleys Plantation near Stateburg, the old graveyard being situated about one-half mile to the east of the Wateree Swamp and one-fourth mile to the north of the

former Columbia-Stateburg Road, but his body and that of his wife were moved about the year 1910 by his grandson, Dr. S. Chandler Baker, and placed in the Baker family plot in the Sumter cemetery.

The wife of Captain Thomas Baker, as above stated, was Rachel Furman, daughter of Dr. Richard Furman, of Revolutionary fame, and subsequently for many years pastor of the First Baptist Church of Charleston, by his first wife, who was Elizabeth Haynsworth. The family record says: "They were married by Rev. Richard Furman, D. D., in Charleston, S. C. Dr. Furman was her father. The marriage took place April 6, 1796."

It is interesting to note that this Rachel (Furman) Baker was named by Dr. Richard Furman (who left a large family of sons and daughters) in his will, recorded in Charleston County, will Book F, page 670, in 1825, as executrix, along with three of his sons as executors, of his estate.

This Rachel Furman had a good many brothers who were prominent men in South Carolina, including among others Charles M. Furman, of Charleston, S. C., who was for many years President of the Bank of Charleston, and also James Clement Furman, who was, for many years President of Furman University, which was named for his father, Dr. Richard Furman.

The life of Dr. Richard Furman, edited by Harvey T. Cook, was published by the Baptist Courier Job Rooms at Greenville, S. C., in 1913 and the life of James Clement Furman has recently been published entitled "The Life Work of James Clement Furman."

The other children of Thomas Baker and his wife, Rachel Furman, besides Dr. Charles Richard Furman Baker above mentioned, were William Francis, Thomas McDonald, Sara Maria and Mary Louise.

William Francis Baker was graduated from the South Carolina College in 1815, became a lawyer and practiced law in Sumter, as a member of the firm of Baker and Haynsworth (or Haynsworth and Baker), which firm thereafter continued and now continues under the firm name of Hayns-

worth and Haynsworth, and is probably one of the oldest existing law firms in the United States of America. He died young after a successful career as a lawyer. He married Miss Lydia Dick, of the Stateburg neighborhood, who is said to have been a niece of Governor Stephen D. Miller. Of this marriage there was one child, Gulielma Frances, who married her cousin, Richard Irvine Keith Furman, and from whom the James Heyward Furman family, of Charleston, the William Francis Baker family, of Easley, S. C., and others are descended.

The marriage settlement between this Gulielma F. Baker and Richard Irvine Keith Furman is recorded in the office of the Historical Commission in Columbia, S. C., in Marriage Settlement Book Vol. 16 at page 290, being dated on the 3rd day of February, 1846. By this her property, consisting principally of twenty-eight negroes, was conveyed to Thomas M. Baker, as Trustee for her benefit, with reversions under certain contingencies to her mother, Mrs. Lydia D. Baker.

Thomas McDonald Baker became an officer in the State Militia, served as an officer during the War with Mexico, was a Major in the Confederate Army, married Miss Eliza Moses, daughter of Judge Franklin Israel Moses, of Sumter, but died childless.

Sara Maria Baker (known in the family as "Aunt Maria") married John M. Taylor, of Beaufort, afterwards of Tallahassee,, Florida, and had children, among others, the late Robert Fenwick Taylor, Chief Justice of Florida.

Mary L. Baker married ——— Jackson and left children, including among others, Rachel, who married Captain Philip Porcher Gaillard, and left issue including Annie (Mrs. Paul Kennedy, of Spartanbur, S. C.), Charles, Porcher, and Philip Gaillard.

Captain Thomas Baker left of force his will dated 1 April, 1839, which was admitted to probate in 1842, and is preserved in the office of the Judge of Probate for Sumter County.

FRANCIS BAKER II

Captain Thomas Baker's father was Francis Baker, who

died in Charleston in the year 1794, leaving his will dated in 1782 and admitted to probate in the year 1794. His wife is said to have been Miss Ann Simkins, from the Ninety-Six District of South Carolina (which before the Revolution embraced a large portion of the State). His children were Thomas Bullin Baker, who afterwards settled in Beaufort, married Miss Mary Wilkins, and has left descendants, including the descendants of Dr. William Baker, of McClellanville, S. C.

This Francis Baker is said to have been a ship owner, operating a line of vessels running between Charleston and England. His wife died leaving his two young sons, Francis Bullin (born about 1769) and Thomas (born in 1772), who were in part reared by their aunt (by marriage), the widow of their uncle, Dr. Thomas Baker (d. 1774). She was Esther Baker, daughter of Richard Baker (d. 1752) and younger sister of Richard Bohun Baker (d. 1783), of Archdale on the Ashley. She married the second time William Bellamy in 1776 (see Marriage Settlement Book 1, p. 137, Office Historical Commission), and is the wealthy and erratic "Aunt Bellamy" whose memory has been handed down in the family.

The following is a copy of the will of this Francis Baker (Will Book 25, p. 120, S. C. University Library):

"In the Name of God, Amen, I. Francis Baker of Charleston, South Carolina, being in perfect health, blessed be God for the same, and knowing the uncertainty of this life, do make this my last will and testament, viz: I give and bequeath unto my son **Francis** one half of my lot of land situate on King Street now leased to Mr. John Starnes and the other half now occupied to my son **Thomas**. My household furniture, a negro wench named Clarissa with a tract of five hundred acres of land, situate in Ninety-Six District to be disposed of as to my executors should seem fit in regard to the settlement of my just debts and the overplus if any there should be to be equally divided between my two sons, namely, Francis and Thomas. And I do hereby appoint Mr. John Webb, John Krenshaw and Thomas Rivers of Charleston executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking

and disannulling all other wills by me made acknowledging this to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this sixth day of August, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-two.

Francis Baker (L. S.)

Signed, Sealed and Delivered by the Testator as his last Will and Testament before us.

William Goudy

John Ball

John Sutcliffe

Proved before Charles Lining, Esq., O.C.T.D.
February 10, 1794."

FRANCIS BAKER I

The father of Francis Baker who died in 1794 was also named Francis Baker,—a merchant in the City of Charleston, who died and whose will was admitted to probate in the year 1749. The will of this earlier Francis Baker is on record in the office of the Judge of Probate for Charleston County in Will Book for the years 1747-1752, and the testator is described in his will as being a merchant and his children are mentioned as Thomas, Sarah and Francis, and his wife as Mary Baker. By his will, dated 8 July, 1749, he left his property, including a lot on King Street, in Charleston, to his wife and children, and appointed as his executors and the guardians of the persons and estates of his children (all of whom were minors), his wife, Mary, and "my friends Dr. William Brisbane and Thomas Bulline, Jr." The will was witnessed by "Thomas Bulline, Alexander Sheppard and John Rattray." The record shows that Mary Baker, William Brisbane and Thomas Bulline, Jr., qualified as executors of the will. (See Will Book 6, p. 185, S. C. University Library). The Register of St. Philips Parish, Vol. I, p. 159, S. C. State Library, under date 17 July, 1728, contains the entry: "Then was married Francis Baker and Mary Shepherd." We have no record of who Mary Shepherd was, but a memorandum in the S. C. Hist. & Gen. Mag. Vol. 23, p. 6, shows that Mrs. Providence Hutchinson (nee Grimball, daughter of Paul and

Mary Grimball) by her will dated 9 January, 1775, proved on 7 February, 1755, left legacies, among others, to "Mrs. Mary Baker, widow of Captain Francis Baker."

Of the children of the first Francis Baker, according to the family record, Thomas Baker was a "Surgeon in the English army before the Revolutionary War." He married his cousin Esther Baker, daughter of Richard Baker of Archdale, and died in 1774, leaving a son William, who is said to have died young; Sara Baker (referred to as "Aunt Rose") married Mr. Rose of Charleston, a widower, and died in 1794, leaving no children. Francis Baker, apparently the youngest of the three children, is our ancestor above mentioned.

That Francis Baker who died in 1749 was the father of Francis Baker who died in 1794 and grandfather of Thomas Baker, who married Rachel Furman, appears established beyond question by the records and the family history and tradition.

Early Ancestry

It is the tradition in the family, tracing back through Charles Richard Furman Baker, and his sister, Sara Maria (Baker) Taylor, and evidently handed down to them by their father, Thomas Baker, that the father of Francis Baker was William Baker, who married Miss Bullin, a descendant of the English family of that name (variously spelled Bulline, Bullin and Boleyn) to which the unfortunate Queen Anne belonged.

The following is the statement of the early ancestry of Dr. Samuel Chandler Baker in "Makers of America," published by B. F. Johnson, Inc., in 1922 (Vol. 4, p. 165):

"In tracing the ancestry of Dr. Baker in this country, where records of births and deaths have not been officially kept, naturally some of the links in the chain depend on tradition. When the chain is carried back to England, we reach parish registers which are exact. The family of Dr. Baker has been traced in this country back to William Baker, born in 1682, the son of Richard Baker, who, with Thomas and William Baker, his brothers, emigrated to South Carolina and settled in or near

Charleston about 1680. These brothers were sons of Sir Francis Baker, Baronet, living in the West of England, whose eldest son, Francis, remained in the home country to inherit the baronetcy and carry on the line. This Richard was ancestor also of the line of Bakers which ended with Dr. Richard Bohun Baker of Charleston, who died in 1910, leaving his estate to Mrs. Grimke, a niece.

William Baker married Susan Boleyn and some of the descendants have retained Boleyn as a middle name, which distinguishes them from the Bohun Bakers, though the families have always claimed kinship."

Though the family possess no record evidence of the marriage between traditional ancestor William Baker and Miss Susan Bullin, that there was in fact a close relationship between Francis Baker, the first, and the Bullins, and also some relationship with the Richard Bohun Baker family of Archdale appears certain. The will of Francis Baker (dated 8, July, 1749, proved 11 August, 1749) was witnessed, among others, by "Thomas Bulline," and the will appointed as one of testator's executors and guardians of his minor children "Thomas Bulline, Jr." The will of Thomas Bullin, Sr., dated July, 1733, proved 14 December, 1750 (Univ. of S. C. Library Vol. 6, p. 428) names as his sons Thomas Bullin and John Bullin. The will of John Bullin, (Jr.), dated 23 November, 1771, proved 29 April, 1772 (University of S. C. Library, Vol. 14, page 217) left legacies upon certain conditions, among others, to Richard Bohun Baker 1500 pounds, to Thomas Baker 1500 pounds, and "to Francis Bulline Baker 700 pounds, * * * to be put at interest till he arrives at the age of twenty-one years." This last was evidently Francis Bullin Baker, born in 1769, the oldest son of Francis Baker, the second, and elder brother of our ancestor, Thomas Baker, born in 1772. It is of interest to note that Thomas Bullin, Jr., who died in 1769 (Will, Univ. of S. C. Library, Vol. 12, page 627) and John Bullin, Jr., who died in 1771 (Will, Univ. of S. C. Library, Vol. 12, 627) both left daughters, so that the Bullin family name appears early to have become extinct in this State.

There is on record in the office of the Judge of Probate

for Charleston County 1752-1756, the will of Richard Baker of St. George's Parish, dated 20 May, 1752, proved on 5 December, 1752, by which he refers to his first wife as having been Mary Bohun, a daughter of Nicholas Bohun, and by whom he had his eldest son, William, and his younger son Richard (Bohun) Baker. By this will he refers to his second wife as Sarah, by whom he had younger children named Margaret, Ann, Rebecca and Esther. By his will he leaves property in trust for certain purposes to his friend, Dr. William Brisbane and Thomas Bullin, Jr., and it may be noted, the executors of the Francis Baker who died in 1749, were also the same Dr. William Brisbane and Thomas Bullin, Jr. The will also sets forth that certain real property had devolved from the testator's first wife, Mary Bohun Baker, to his eldest son, William Baker, and from said William Baker, later deceased, to his younger son, Richard.

The latter was the Richard Bohun Baker, of Archdale, who lived during the Revolution and died in 1783 (will recorded Univ. S. C. Library, book 20, page 331). As above mentioned, the sister Esther of this Richard Bohun Baker appears to have married first Dr. Thomas Baker (died 1774), brother of our ancestor the second Francis Baker.

There is also on record in the office of the Judge of Probate for Charleston County, in Will Book for the years 1774-1778, the will of Thomas Baker, described as being of St. George's Parish in Berkeley County, by which he leaves his property to his wife Esther and to his son William Baker, and by which he leaves his "silver mounted gun" to his brother, Francis. The will is dated January 16, 1774, and was proved February 4, 1774. There also is on record in the office of the Historical Commission in Columbia, Marriage Settlement Book 1, page 137) the marriage settlement between Esther Baker, referred to as being the widow of Thomas Baker, physician, deceased, made in contemplation of her intended marriage to William Bellamy, by which her property was conveyed to Francis Baker as Trustee for the benefit of herself and son, William Baker, by her previous marriage to Dr. Thomas Baker. The property of this Esther Baker which

she derived from Dr. Thomas Baker as indicated in this marriage settlement was quite substantial, consisting of a good many negro slaves and considerable land.

In the light of these records, the tradition as handed down in the family gains clearness and certainty. Mrs. Maria (Baker) Taylor in a letter written almost a hundred years ago says: "I know that my father was born in 1772 (Thomas Baker) and * * * his brother Francis Bullin Baker claimed to be four years older. * * * Richard Bohun Baker, of Charleston, was of the same family of Bakers as ourselves * * *. The first ancestor I can name is William Baker, who married Miss Bullin. I have forgotten if she was Susan, Anne, or Sarah. * * * Dr. Thomas married Miss Baker (a cousin) having the same coat of arms. These were all English. Dr. Thomas was an English officer in Colonial days. * * * Francis Baker, English, married Ann Simkins * * * their issue was Francis Bullin Baker, your ancestor, and Thomas Baker, my father, both born in Charleston."

THE BELSERS

The founder of the Belser family in South Carolina was Christian Belser, who apparently came to this country some time prior to 1775. Family tradition says that he came from the Duchy of Wurtemberg, though no definite information is in hand on this point. In this connection it is noted, as will appear from the article entitled "St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church" appearing in the Appendix to the Year Book of the City of Charleston for 1884, that several of the earliest pastors of this church, to which Christian Belser belonged, were sent out from the Duchy of Wurtemberg.

The writer has no authentic information relative to the Belser family in Germany from which Christian Belser was descended. However, in the dictionary of German Biography which the writer examined while at Yale University (1910-1911) and at Oxford University (1911-1914) there were a good many of the Belser name carried in that publication.

In the article entitled the "German Fusiliers" appearing

in the Year Book of the City of Charleston for the year 1885 it is stated that the German Fusiliers were organized in May, 1775, and the name of Christian Belser appears on the original roll of the Company as found in that article. A pamphlet in the possession of Captain John C. D. Schroder of the German Fusiliers Company (about the year 1910-11) indicated that Christian Belser had joined the above Company on the 20th of July, 1775. From papers in the possession of Captain Schroder it appears that Christian Belser served with the Fusiliers constantly and for various purposes,—guarding prisoners in Charleston, keeping guard at the fort on Morris Island, making an expedition to Beaufort, and taking part in the attack on Savannah. The Fusiliers Company seems to have been an outstanding Company, and served with credit through the war of the Revolution. For its soldierly conduct it received this tribute in Drayton's Memoirs of the American Revolution, page 28: "In all these transactions the Company of German Fusiliers maintained themselves in subordination and in a patriotic and military conduct, which was highly honorable to that Company." As to the formation of the Company, John F. Ficken, at one time Mayor of Charleston, in a speech delivered on the 17th of January, 1909, on Michael Kalteisen, says: "On this roll of honor (that of the founders of the Company), which is too long to be now cited in full, are found many names familiar even to the present generation. Among them we note Joseph Kimmel, Daniel Strobel, Henry Timrod, Jacob Sass, John Horlbeck, * * * Christian Belser, Adam Petsch, Charles Gruber, and Philip Mintzing—all of them representative names, well and favorably known in this community."

On the 12th day of January, 1780, Christian Belser became a member of the German Friendly Society, an organization for social and charitable purposes in the City of Charleston. It was first organized (incorporated about 1791) in 1766 and has had a flourishing life ever since. During the Revolution the Society lent to the State of South Carolina in 1777 the sum of L1300, and also a further loan of L1000. In 1786, Christian Belser was elected steward; 1789, Junior Warden;

1790, Senior Warden; 1791, Vice-President; 1792, President. He continued a member till his death in 1812, whereupon a page was left blank in the minute book to his memory.

Christian Belser seems to have owned and acquired a good deal of real property in and around the City of Charleston. By deed dated December 5, 1796 (preserved in the archives of the S. C. Historical Commission) the State of South Carolina by Charles Pinckney, Governor, granted to him 290 acres of land situate in the District of Charleston, Goose Creek Parish. This land was described as being bounded on the east by other land of Christian Belser. By deed dated December 15, 1800, recorded in deed book D7, page 19, he acquired from Dr. Edward Jones 390 acres on St. James, Goose Creek, and the attached plat shows that this land was also bounded on the north by other lands of Christian Belser. It is interesting to note that the records also indicate (see original Commissioners' Map of Columbia) that upon the sale of lots in the City of Columbia by the Commissioners about 1789, Christian Belser bought one of the best located lots, the lot acquired by him being one-half acre situate at the northeast corner of the intersection of Assembly and Lady Streets.

In the mortgage from John Hunter to Christian Belser, dated July 1, 1810, recorded in book B8, Register's Office of Charleston County, securing a debt of \$1,600.00, Christian Belser is referred to as being a "Planter"; and his will, in addition to other property, disposed of his plantation and slaves. In his will, dated 1812, the testator is styled Christian Belser, "Gentleman."

Christian Belser's wife was Mary Bromiller, who according to family tradition, was an organist in the Cathedral at Wurtemberg and followed her fiance Christian Belser to this country for the purpose of marrying him. It is also said that she was a first cousin of her husband.

Christian Belser died on April 3, 1812. He was buried in the south-central part of the St. John's Lutheran Church, on Archdale and Clifford Streets, in the City of Charleston, in a small brick vault, about one and a half feet high, covered

with a marble slab about eight feet by three. The inscription on this slab is as follows:

"Sacred to the Memory of Mr. Christian Belser, who departed this life April 3rd, 1812, aged 59 years. Through the vicissitudes of a long life, he manifested an unalterable attachment to the christian character. He was a man of most benevolent humanity, just and upright in all of his transactions. Of soul sincere, of honour unstained, in his manners unaffected, he lived beloved, and died deservedly regretted."

Christian Belser left of force his will dated 12 January, 1812, recorded in Charleston County in book of wills, "E" at page 259.

From the appraisement of the property of Christian Belser directed by his will to be sold (office of the Judge of Probate for Charleston County, Inventory Book No. 42) it appears that the personal estate consisted principally of 18 negroes, together with corn, cattle, mules and other farming equipment. The negroes specially devised by his will numbered 17, so that it appears that at the time of his death he owned about 35 negroes.

Christian Belser's wife, Mary Bromiller Belser, died in 1842, and was buried by the side of her husband in a similar vault in the St. John's Lutheran Church yard. The following is a copy of the inscription on her tomb:

TO THE MEMORY
OF
MRS. MARY BELSER

Widow of Christian Belser, who died
on the 21st of June, 1842, aged 82 years.

Portraits of Christian Belser (in military dress) and of Mary Belser, his wife, painted in Charleston in 1803, are now in the possession of William Gordon Belser, their great great grandson, at his home in Columbia, S. C.

The children of Christian Belser and Mary Bromiller Belser were Jacob, Frederick S., Catherine Ann, Louisa, Harriet C., Elizabeth Ann, John and Andrew—not arranged in order of birth.

The members of the family who are the principal subjects

of this sketch are descendants of both Jacob Belser and of Catherine Ann Belser (Gordon) through the marriage of William States Belser and Caroline Matilda Gordon. Only a brief sketch of the other members of the family will be given here.

Andrew Belser was born October 27, 1792, and died at the age of 13 on the 22nd of September, 1806. He is buried in the family plot by the side of his father and mother in St. John's Lutheran Church, Charleston.

John Belser was born October 6, 1788, and died at the age of 20 on the 19th of September, 1809. He likewise is buried by the side of his father and mother. He left a will by which most of his property was given to his brother-in-law, William Gordon.

Elizabeth Ann Belser married James Moore. From this marriage Mrs. Emma Keckeley, of 10 Union Street, Schectady, N. Y., among others, descended.

Harriet C. Belser married John Ross. The marriage settlement between Harriet C. Belser and John Ross, recorded in the office of the Historical Commission in Columbia, marriage book Vol. 16, page 30, is dated January 9, 1844, and her property, consisting of nine slaves and an interest in a lot and two story house on King Street, in Charleston, said to be part of the estate of Christian Belser, and a bond for \$500.00, were conveyed to her brother, Frederick S. Belser, as Trustee for her benefit. She married rather late in life, and, so far as the writer knows, left no descendants.

Frederick S. Belser entered the South Carolina College in 1811; was a member of the Euphradian Society and graduated from the College in 1814. He became a member of the German Friendly Society on January 6, 1819. He lived a long time as a bachelor, spending part of his time in Charleston and part in the country on his plantation; he married in 1847 Mrs. Mintzing, the widow of Mayor Mintzing (Mayor 1841-1842; died March 15, 1842), of Charleston, of which marriage there was one child, St. Julian Belser, who lived all of his life in Charleston and died unmarried near the end of the 19th century. The marriage settlement between Fred-

erick S. Belser and his wife, Louisa, the widow of Jacob Mintzing, is recorded in the office of the Historical Commission in Columbia, S. C., in Marriage Settlement Book No. 16 at page 464, and was dated on the —— day of June, 1847; her property, consisting principally of six houses and two lots and ten negro slaves, being conveyed to John Bachman as Trustee for her benefit. This Frederick Belser was a lawyer and was admitted to the Bar on the "Saturday last" prior to May 5, 1817, as appears by an item reprinted in the Charleston News & Courier of May 5, 1917, entitled "Backward Glances." The South Carolina Law Reports indicate that "Belser" appeared as counsel in the cases of **Charles Graves v. Jacob Belser**, Executor of C. Belser, Assignee of Steadman, Sheriff, 1 N. & McC. 75 (125) (tried originally January Term, 1817), and **Wharton v. O'Hara**, 2 N. & McC. (1819), 408 (64). Frederick S. Belser received a Master's Degree from the then South Carolina College in 1837.

It is uncertain whether the Belser mentioned as counsel in the above cases was this Frederick S. Belser or was Jacob Belser below mentioned. In this connection it is to be noted that the above cited case of **Graves vs. Jacob Belser** was tried in the lower Court on January 1, 1817, which was before Frederick Belser was admitted to practice, though the trial in the Appellate Court was not held until the January term, 1818, after Frederick Belser had been admitted to the Bar. Also as will be shown below, while there is a tradition in the family that Jacob Belser was a lawyer, the records appear to indicate that at least as early as 1807 he was beginning to turn his primary attention to planting, since in the deed to him dated September 1, 1807, he is referred to as being "of the City of Charleston, Planter."

Louisa Belser married James Singleton, a member of the well-known Stateburg family. Of this marriage there was no issue. Louisa Belser Singleton was buried by the side of her husband in the Singleton graveyard on the Melrose Plantation near Wedgefield, in Sumter County.

Catherine Ann Belser married William Edward Gordon, of Charleston, S. C., on 13 December, 1803. She was born

December 1, 1786. Of this marriage there were several children—Caroline Matilda, Emma Louise, William F., Frederick Elliott, and several who died young. She died in 1849 and was buried by the side of her husband in the Burnt Church (called the Brick Church in the Gordon Bible) graveyard above Parker's Ferry in Colleton County. The following is a copy of the inscription engraved on the upright marble tablet, which marks her grave.

IN MEMORY
OF
CATHERINE A. GORDON

Who departed this life August 5th, Anno Domini 1849,
aged 62 years 8 months and 5 days.

The inscription on the tombstone of the above mentioned William E. Gordon found in the Burnt Church graveyard shows that he died in November, 1832, aged 51 years, 3 months and 14 days.

The appraisement of the estate of William E. Gordon, found in Inventory Book G, 1824-1834, in the office of the Judge of Probate for Charleston County, indicates that his "property in the country" consisted of 36 negroes, horses, cows, etc., and was valued at \$10,359.00, and his "property in the City" consisted of nine negroes, horses, etc., and was valued at \$2,525.75, making a total personal estate of \$13,885.

The will of Catherine Ann Gordon, found in Will Book 1845-1851, Box 54, Package No. 7, Charleston County, shows that she left the bulk of her property to her daughters, Emma Louise Gordon and Caroline Matilda Belser, and to her sons, William F. Gordon and Frederick E. Gordon. By her will she disposes of substantial real property in the City of Charleston, said to be part of the estate of her husband "the late William E. Gordon," and also the money which she had out on interest "being \$3,000." Her sons, William F. Gordon and Frederick E. Gordon, were appointed executors of her will, which was proved on 11 August, 1849.

Of the children of Catherine Ann Belser and William E. Gordon, Emma Louise, William F., and Frederick Elliott (who attended Princeton University in the 1830s), all moved to Alabama and married there. Frederick Elliott Gordon married Sarah Howard Conway, and Emma Louise Gordon married George Conway. These Conways were said to have been from Virginia and to be related to the Fitzhugh and Lee families of that State. The Sages, of Mobile, Alabama, are descendants of Frederick Elliott Gordon. Mrs. Sarah Conway Field, and her daughters, Mabel Lee Field (who married Richard Baker Belser) and Gordon Field (who married Alex Haynsworth) are descendants of Emma Louise. Caroline Matilda Gordon married her first cousin, William States Belser, thus reuniting with the present Belser line, as will hereinafter be shown.

Jacob Belser, the writer's great grandfather, was born in 1781, and was probably the oldest child of Christian Belser and Mary Bromiller Belser.

He became a member of the German Friendly Society on October 1, 1802, and resigned on July 21, 1824. In 1808 he was elected Steward, and in 1809 Vice-President of that Society. There is a tradition in the family that in his early life he was a successful lawyer in Charleston, but it is fairly certain that he soon turned his primary attention to planting, and in most of the records referring to him, including his will, he is referred to as a Planter.

The records in the offices of the Clerk of Court and Judge of Probate in Charleston indicate that Jacob Belser was quite active in the purchase and sale of land, both in the City of Charleston and in the vicinity. By deed dated September 1, 1807, recorded in Book U7, page 392, it appears that Jacob Belser, described as being "of the City of Charleston, Planter," conveyed a lot in Hampstead to Daniel Cobia for \$6,000. At this time he was only twenty-five years of age. Also by deed dated March 13, 1809, recorded in deed book 27, page 48, it appears that Jacob Belser, described as "of Hampstead, District of Charleston," asquired from George Chisolm, Factor of the City of Charleston, for a con-

sideration of L1000, a plantation in the Parish of St. James Goose Creek, called Richmond, containing 951 acres on the road from Charleston to Moncks Corner. The mortgage given to secure the purchase price of this property was satisfied on the record on April 2, 1818, in book 27, page 53. By deed dated January 17, 1805, recorded in book O7, page 63, Jacob Belser acquired from Catherine Miller, Pew No. 6, in the Organ Gallery of St. Phillips Church for a consideration of \$225.00. The history of the St. Johns Evangelical Church, appearing in the Charleston Year Book for 1884 above referred to, indicates that about this time there was a very close affiliation between the congregations of these two churches. Also by deed dated July 20, 1810, recorded in book A8, pages 358-359, Jacob Belser, described as "Planter of St. James, Goose Creek," conveyed to Thomas Screven, for a consideration of \$3,580.00, "Part of Plantation called Richmond," in St. James, Goose Creek, containing 358 acres on the road from Charleston to Moncks Corner. It is interesting to note, however, that in the Charleston News and Courier of November 24, 1927, there is republished under the title of "Backward Glances" an advertisement originally appearing on November 24, 1827, for the sale of this entire 951 acre plantation as follows:

"FOR PRIVATE SALE

A valuable plantation, in Goose Creek Parish, formerly planted by Mr. Jacob Belser, containing in the whole 951 acres, viz: 84 acres of Rice Land, 426 cleared for cotton and provision land, and 441 acres oak and mixed land uncleared. It fronts on the public road from Charleston to Moncks Corner, and near the 23 Mile House.—Apply to W. Payne & Son."

It appears also that Jacob Belser about the year 1812 or 1813 acquired from Mr. Christopher Willimon, Sr., a plantation called Gillman, containing approximately 3,000 acres in the High Hills of the Santee, in St. Marks Parish, of what was then Sumter County.

There are in the possession of the family two original letters written by Jacob Belser to Captain John Singleton, one

being dated at "Windsor, July 28, 1813," and the other being dated at "Windsor, November 16, 1817," relating to the purchase of this property and to some dispute as to the boundary line. They were turned over to the writer's brother, James Edwin Belser, by Mrs. Charles H. Barron (nee Daisy Singleton), daughter of the late Colonel Richard Singleton, of Columbia, S. C.

About the year 1818 Jacob Belser moved to this Gillman plantation and settled there. This property adjoined the Melrose Plantation of the Brohun (formerly Singleton) family on the north and the Bloomhill plantation of the William Richardsons on the south.

Jacob Belser seems to have been a man of substantial means; for at his death, after having advanced to his three oldest children, he owned the plantation of 3,000 acres above mentioned, and he had about eighty-five slaves and other personal property. He had a rice plantation and a rice mill on his place. The mill afterwards became known as Belser's Mill (later sometimes as Manning's Mill). His home is said to have been a large two-story wooden house, but it was burned about the time of the Civil War. He died in 1833, at the age of fifty-one, and was buried with other members of the family in a plot at the Bloomhill Plantation graveyard. His grave is marked by a brick vault covered with a marble slab. This inscription is quite simple, giving only name and dates of birth and death.

Jacob Belser left of force his will dated 19 February, 1833, which is preserved in the office of the Judge of Probate for Sumter County.

The wife of Jacob Belser was Martha Clark. She survived her husband for many years and died about 1855, aged 72, in Montgomery, Alabama, where she had moved to reside with her son, James Edwin Belser.

The home property (Gillman Plantation) of Jacob Belser was sold about the year 1857 to Colonel Richard Irvine Manning, a son of the first Governor Richard Irvine Manning, and the father of the last Governor Richard Irvine Manning. A portion of the property, containing approximately 1,000

acres, and including the mill site and pond has now become part of Poinsett Park.

Jacob Belser's estate was continued and conducted as an estate for a good many years after his death, owing probably to the minority of his younger children. All this appears from the records, in the office of the Judge of Probate in Sumter County, where the annual returns of the estate were filed for many years and are now preserved.

Some years ago the late Colonel Wade Hampton Manning, who was born about the year 184—, and who was the son of Governor John Lawrence Manning, wrote a very interesting account of this community into which Jacob Belser moved, and where he and his descendants for three generations lived, entitled "Some of the Old Homes of St. Mark's," which appeared in "The State" of December 19, 1909. This article gives a description and account of many of the homes in the community and of many of the people who lived in them. In this article it is stated among other things:

"In former times it was considered unsafe to spend the spring and summer months so near the Santee River and its surrounding swamps; in order to avoid all possible risk the families moved bag and baggage to the "Sand Hills," where they remained until fall. Here the **Richardsons, Sinklers, Boyds, DuBoses, Belsers, Bakers and Mannings** gathered a little village of active and industrious planters, men who cultivated thousands of broad acres of land and owned hundreds and hundreds of slaves, and a people who dispensed hospitality that made that immediate settlement famous from Maine to the tip end of the Florida Peninsular."

The following passages taken from the pamphlet entitled "The Past Blows By" "On the Road to Poinsett Park" by Josie Platt Parler, published by Knight Brothers, Inc., Sumter, S. C., 1939, will be of interest for its references to the Belsers and their neighbors, and to the community in which they lived:

"This neighborhood was, and still is, called 'The Sand Hills.' These **Richardsons and Mannings** and their neighbors,

the Belsers, the Boyds, the Singletons, Moores, and others, spread out along the old road that, from the earliest days, has wound in and out from the High Hills of the Game Cock (General Sumter) to the Sand Hills of General Richardson. Most of the old homes in the Sand Hills have long been burned, as have also the plantation estates farther back on the river. Only the hand of Fate intervened to save the finest of them all, 'Milford'."

* * * * *

"Near the park, too, was another of the earlier Manning homes, Homesley, whose owner, Governor Richard I. Manning, in 1857, at the death of Jacob Belser, purchased his plantation, including the 1,000 acres that now make up the park. Jacob Belser had bought it in 1813 from Christopher Willimon, who, in turn, had acquired it from Richard Richardson. Where the camp-ground is located, the foundations of this old pioneer home may still be traced."

* * * * *

"The picturesque old water mill, and the mill pond that turned its wheel, was still for a half a century. A few of the oldest citizens tell of the fun they had, as little boys, when allowed to ride behind the colored man on a mule as he carried the corn to mill for next week's supply of hominy and meal. The mill was burned long ago. Tall trees and matted vines cover the crumbling foundations of what is still known sometimes as 'Belser's Mill,' sometimes as 'Manning's Mill'."

The children of Jacob and Martha Belser were James Edwin, William States, Caroline, Junius J., Lawrence H. and Jacob F.

Jacob F. Belser, the youngest, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1849. He was a member of the Euphradian Literary Society, and was President of that Society in 1847. After graduation he lived for a time in the Sand Hills neighborhood, and conducted a school. Before the Civil War he moved west and it is reported married late in life.

Lawrence H. Belser attended the South Carolina College for two or three years, was a member of the Euphradian

Society, but left in 1847, in his junior year before graduation. He married Miss Anastatia Staggers and lived partly in Williamsburg County, from which his wife came and where she had considerable property, and partly in the Sand Hills section of Sumter County. The marriage settlement between Lawrence H. Belser and Anastatia Staggers is recorded in the office of the Historical Commission in Columbia, S. C., in Marriage Settlement Book Vol 17 at page 289, being dated in 1850, whereby her property, consisting of about eighteen slaves, was conveyed to John W. Staggers as Trustee for her benefit. Lawrence H. Belser is said to have been an extremely handsome man and was very fond of driving fine horses. He and his wife had several children, one of whom, Wellington, was adopted by his uncle Junius Belser. This family also moved West about the time of the Civil War.

Junius J. Belser entered Princeton in 1833, and graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1836. In 1839 he received the degree of M. A. from Princeton. He married Miss Princilla Springs, a lady of considerable distinction and prominence in the Sand Hills neighborhood. Her mother is said to have been a daughter of John James, the famous scout associated with Marion, and of his wife, who was Miss Richardson (a daughter of Col. Richard Richardson). Mr. and Mrs. Junius Belser lived at "The Cedars," a pretty place, opposite the old home of Maj. H. B. Richardson, for many years afterwards occupied by Capt. Brown Manning. They had no children, but adopted their nephew, Wellington, son of Lawrence H. Belser. They attended the St. Mark's Episcopal Church. After the Civil War they moved to Arkansas. The present (1941) Mrs. R. C. (nee Lila Manning) Richardson, of Sumter (born about 1855, and whom the writer has always known as "Cousin Lila"), being the daughter of Col. Richard Irvine Manning above mentioned and the sister of the second Governor Richard I. Manning, says that she remembers well Mrs. Junius Belser's wife and always called her "Cousin Priscilla," being related to her through the Richardsons.

Caroline Belser married Dr. John Tarleton. She and Dr. Tarleton lived in the Stateburg neighborhood for many years

till they moved to New Orleans. They had several young children who died and were buried at the Bloomhill graveyard in the Jacob Belser burial plot.

James Edwin Belser, who was the oldest son, went to Montgomery, Alabama, as a young man. There he studied law and became eminently successful in his profession, and was very popular in his adopted State. He served several terms, 1843-1847, in Congress at Washington and was a man of importance there. He was one of the most influential in bringing on the War with Mexico. He is said to have prepared his speeches well and his words had great weight. It is said that he might easily have become Governor of Alabama, but he declined to seek the office. An obituary published in Montgomery at the time of his death (preserved in the Belser family Bible in possession of William Gordon Belser) states that he moved with his father from Charleston to Sumter District, South Carolina, at the age of thirteen, and that he died at the age of fifty-three, after having been stricken while making an argument before the jury during the trial of a case in Court.

Some years ago an old gentleman by the name of Mr. J. E. Cargill, who said that he was then over 80 years of age and that he served during the Civil War in the 2nd Ga. Bat. of Inf., Wright's Brigade, Mahone's Div., A. P. Hill Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, and was wounded in front of Petersburg, came into the writer's office and said that he very well remembered Congressman James Edwin Belser of Alabama, and that "He was a man that we thought the world and all of. He was an old line Whig, and was opposed to secession. My father, who was also an old line Whig, was a great admirer of Mr. James Edwin Belser. Mr. Belser was a larger man than either you (speaking to Irvine F. Belser) or your brother here, James Edwin Belser, and was a man of fine appearance and pleasant address."

In "America and the Strife of Europe" by Fred Rippey, Professor of American History in the University of Chicago, published by the University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1938,

the following reference is made to a speech in Congress by this James Edwin Belser:

"Remembering his Bible, Representative James E. Belser declared:

"'Long may our country prove itself the asylum of the oppressed. Let its institutions and its people be extended far and wide, and when the waters of depotism shall have inundated other portions of the globe, and the votary of liberty be compelled to betake himself to his ark, let this government be the Ararat on which it shall rest'."

(Very apt in the warring world of 1941!)

He married a Miss Stokes by whom he had several children, one of whom, Edwin James Belser, entered the South Carolina College in the year 1840, but did not graduate.

William States Belser (born in 1806) appears not to have attended college, but married first at the early age of seventeen. He is said to have been a man of great energy and executive ability and when the Manchester and Augusta Railroad was constructed, one of the first railroads built in South Carolina, he in conjunction with Capt. Thomas C. Richardson and Daniel A. McLaurin, was one of the construction engineers in charge of the building. Some years ago there was published, or republished, in one of the newspapers of this State an account of the original construction and opening of this railroad, in which article it was stated that the railroad had been constructed by the firm of McLaurin and Belser (see Charleston Evening Post, Nov. 20, 1928; Charleston Courier October 7, 1833). The McLaurin referred to in this article was doubtless the Daniel A. McLaurin referred to by Mrs. Parler in the pamphlet entitled "The Past Blows By" as follows:

"The next owner of Mt. Ararat was Daniel A. McLaurin, a Scotsman who was construction engineer in the building of the Manchester and Augusta Rail Road. In memory of his old-world home, Mt. Ararat was renamed Arglye. The old house was burned about a decade ago."

In 1844 William States Belser acquired and moved with his family to a plantation near Summerton, in Clarendon

County, containing about 600 acres, which he purchased from a Mr. Stukes. This place was afterwards known as "Woodside."

William States Belser was a man of unusual energy and enterprise, and about 1851, following the trend of the times and the call of the western gold fields, he made a trip to California. He died on the return voyage of yellow fever in 1852 on the S. S. Philadelphia and was buried at sea off Lower California—aged 46. He died intestate, leaving his property, which consisted of the above mentioned Woodside Plantation and a considerable number of negroes, together with his interest in the estate of Jacob Belser, still unsettled, to his widow and his children, most of whom were minors.

William States Belser's first wife was Mary Jane Matthews, who had been adopted by his aunt, Mrs. Louisa Belser Singleton. He was seventeen and she fourteen when they were married. Her mother was a Capers, a member of the same family to which Bishop Ellison Capers belonged. She had several children, all of whom died young except William Matthews Belser and Harriet Louisa Belser. She died at the age of twenty-three, February 22, 1833, and was buried in the Bloomhill graveyard in the Belser family plot. Her young children are also buried there.

The children of William States and Mary Jane Matthews Belser, who survived were William Matthews and Harriet Louisa. William Matthews Belser married Miss Eliseph Stagers 9 January, 1854, and lived in Kingstree. He was a man of great promise, very handsome and attractive, and was a member of the Legislature; but died young March 9, 1859, aged 26, from an overdose of morphine taken by mistake (supposedly for a case of appendicitis). His name is listed in Bodie's History of Williamsburg County, recently published, as one of the "remarkable men" who represented Williamsburg County in the Legislature between 1830-1860. There was one child, Lizzie Pauline, who married a Mr. Ayers and moved to Florida.

Harriet Louisa Belser married 22 February, 1848, her first cousin Edwin James Belser, son of Congressman James Ed-

win Belser, of Alabama. Of this marriage there were two girls and one boy. The boy was killed by being thrown from a horse in Montgomery. Harriet Louisa Belser died, aged 21, on January 31, 1852.

The second wife of William States Belser was his first cousin, Caroline Matilda Gordon, from Charleston, a daughter of William E. Gordon and Catherine Ann (Belser) Gordon. She was born at Charleston in 1804, and married in 1833 at the age of 29. She is said to have had unusual managing ability and took excellent care of her plantation with the help of overseers (Turner, Griffin and others) after the death of her husband. She died shortly after the Civil War March 14, 1869, aged 65, when all the family were in poverty, and was buried at St. Andrews Chapel close to Woodside plantation. Upon her death she is said to have left a will but the will seems to have been lost. Her property, consisting principally of this Woodside plantation with farming equipment, was left to Floride Belser Staggers and Ritchie Hugh Belser, the surviving children of herself and William States Belser. The bulk of this land remains at the present time in the Belser family, having passed from the above named Ritchie Hugh Belser to his son Ritchie Hugh Belser, the younger.

The children of William States and Caroline Matilda (Gordon) Belser were Floride, William Edward Gordon, Jacob Christian, Junius Lawrence, James Edwin, Arthur Wigfall, and Ritchie Hugh. Arthur Wigfall died October 3, 1856, aged 11. William Edward Gordon, Junius Lawrence and James Edwin all died in the year 1861. Jacob Christian died 18 January, 1862. William Edward Gordon is said to have been a very handsome man, by profession a dentist, and practiced in Kingstree. Lawrence was preparing to go to the war when he died of typhoid fever. James Edwin, who died at the age of eighteen, also of typhoid, is said to have shown great talent as a speaker and to have been unusually promising.

Floride Belser attended the well-known Barhamville School

conducted by Dr. Elias Marks in ante-bellum days near Columbia, and married Dr. John Staggers of Williamsburg County. They lived near Kingstree on a beautiful place called "Moss Grey." Of this marriage there were three children, Caroline, Malcolm and Mary. Caroline (our "Cousin Carrie") married Mr. Robert Brohun of the Stateburg neighborhood, who inherited and lived at the "Melrose" plantation (formerly belonging to the Singleton family), near Wedgefield. Of this marriage there are several children: Thomas Day, Floride (deceased), LeRoy, and Matthew Singleton. Malcolm never married and died about 1905. Mary Cooper married Mr. George Lesesne and had no children. Mrs. Floride (Belser) Staggers, who later called herself Mrs. Stanard, died April 4, 1892, and is buried beside her mother at St. Andrews Chapel.

Ritchie Hugh Belser, the youngest son, was born 29 February, 1848. He was named Thomas Richardson Belser, but in early life changed his name to Ritchie Hugh Belser. He served at the age of fourteen as Orderly Sergeant in Reserves, near Charleston, but at the age of fifteen joined the regulars in the Confederate service. He served for the last year of the war in the upper part of South Carolina and in North Carolina, principally guarding prisoners. After the war he farmed for a year or two and then went to what was then Washington College (of which General Robert E. Lee was President), now Washington and Lee University. He was there for only two years when the death of his mother necessitated his returning home to look after the plantation. In that short time, however, he got a certificate in English signed by General Robert E. Lee, which is now in the possession of the writer, and which reads as follows:

"WASHINGTON COLLEGE

VIRGINIA

To all to whom these Presents may come.

It is hereby certified that

Mr. Ritchie H. Belser

has completed with Distinction the English Course of Study,

in the School of History & Literature in this College.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF this certificate has been this day conferred upon him with the Title of

DISTINGUISHED PROFICIENT in English

Given at Washington College, Virginia.

this.....day of June, 1869.

R. E. Lee

President

J. L. Kirkpatrick, acting Professor
of Hist. and Lit."

The records of Washington and Lee University, which were inspected by the writer about the year 1911, show that his grades were exceptionally high. For a short time after returning from college, he taught school near Panola, Clarendon County, among his pupils having been the late Dr. Theodore M. DuBose, of Columbia, and David DuBose Gaillard, afterwards engineer of the Panama Canal.

During the stormy days of Reconstruction he lived on his Woodside plantation and took an active interest in all movements looking to the betterment of conditions. In 1877 he was appointed by General Hampton, by a Commission in possession of the family, First Lieutenant of Conyers Mounted Riflemen, of which Company Captain Brown Manning was commanding officer. About 1885, in order to secure better educational advantages for his children, he moved with his family to Sumter, where he lived on Calhoun Street in a house purchased from Dr. Joseph Haynsworth's estate. In 1886 he left Sumter, sold his place there, and moved to Summerton, where he bought a large wooden house with twenty-five acres of land from Mr. Gabe Dingle. There he lived, farming and renting out in part both the Hickory Hill plantation (acquired about 1880) and Woodside plantation till his death on December 26, 1896.

Ritchie Hugh Belser was a capable and successful business man. He was particularly successful in his handling of negro labor. He had the faculty of making his negroes work diligently and at the same time remain loyal and devoted to

him. He had the practice of giving them specified tasks to perform and allowing them to "knock off" after the completion of the task; also in the summer he was accustomed to furnish his negroes a much prized plantation feast, consisting principally of barbecued beef, or pork, and the delectable water-melon. Practically all of his negroes—croppers, tenants and wage hands—were devoted to him and remained with him all their lives; many of his tenants at the time of his death were negroes who in ante-bellum days had belonged to his mother.

He took an active interest in public affairs, but was never a candidate for public office, though he was several times intendent, or mayor, of the Town of Summerton, and a member of the Board of Trustees for the school. He was an active and ardent supporter of his wife's cousin, Joseph Haynsworth Earle, in his unsuccessful race against B. R. Tillman for Governor in 1890, and again in 1896 in his successful race for the United States Senate. His chief interest and recreation, aside from his business interests, was hunting, and he was said to have been an excellent shot. He was a large fine-looking man, being approximately six feet tall, well proportioned and weighing about 200 pounds. He had gray eyes, a fair complexion, and dark hair. The late Colonel R. C. Richardson often told the writer that his father, Ritchie Hugh Belser, was one of the handsomest men he had ever seen.

Ritchie Hugh Belser made it a rule not to drink or smoke or use tobacco in any form. It is a tribute to his force of character that his five sons have all (so far) followed his precept in this regard.

At his death his estate, which passed by inheritance to his widow and his six children, consisted principally of the home and twenty-five acres of land in the Town of Summerton, several store buildings, the Woodside plantation then containing 411 acres, and the Hickory Hill plantation containing 2,724 acres.

On January 31, 1871, he was married to Gulielma Maria Baker, daughter of Dr. Charles Richard Furman Baker.

The children of Ritchie Hugh and Gulielma Maria (Baker) Belser were Caroline Baker, William Gordon, Richard Baker, James Edwin, Ritchie Hugh, and Irvine Furman.

Caroline (known as Caro—the last syllable elided) Belser was born the 1st day of September, 1872, was educated at the Summerton High School and the Sumter Institute, and on the 11th day of May, 1898, married William Davis Melton, an attorney at law of Columbia, S. C. She and her husband lived for a period on Lumber, now Calhoun, Street and thereafter moved to their residence on Senate Street, in the City of Columbia. Caroline Belser Melton died on the 6th day of May, 1904, leaving three young children.

William Davis Melton was the senior member of the law firm of Melton & Belser, formed in 1900, being originally composed of him and his brother-in-law, W. Gordon Belser. In the year 1922 Mr. Melton became the President of the University of South Carolina. He died in 1926.

The children of this marriage were Caroline, Gulielma and William Davis, Jr.

Caroline (born April 28, 1899) was educated at Goucher College, and graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1919. She married Dr. Walter J. Bristow, practicing physician (eye, ear, nose and throat) in the City of Columbia. Their children are Walter J. Bristow, Jr., born 14 October, 1924, Caroline (known as Caro), born 31 March, 1928, and Melton, born February 10, 1932.

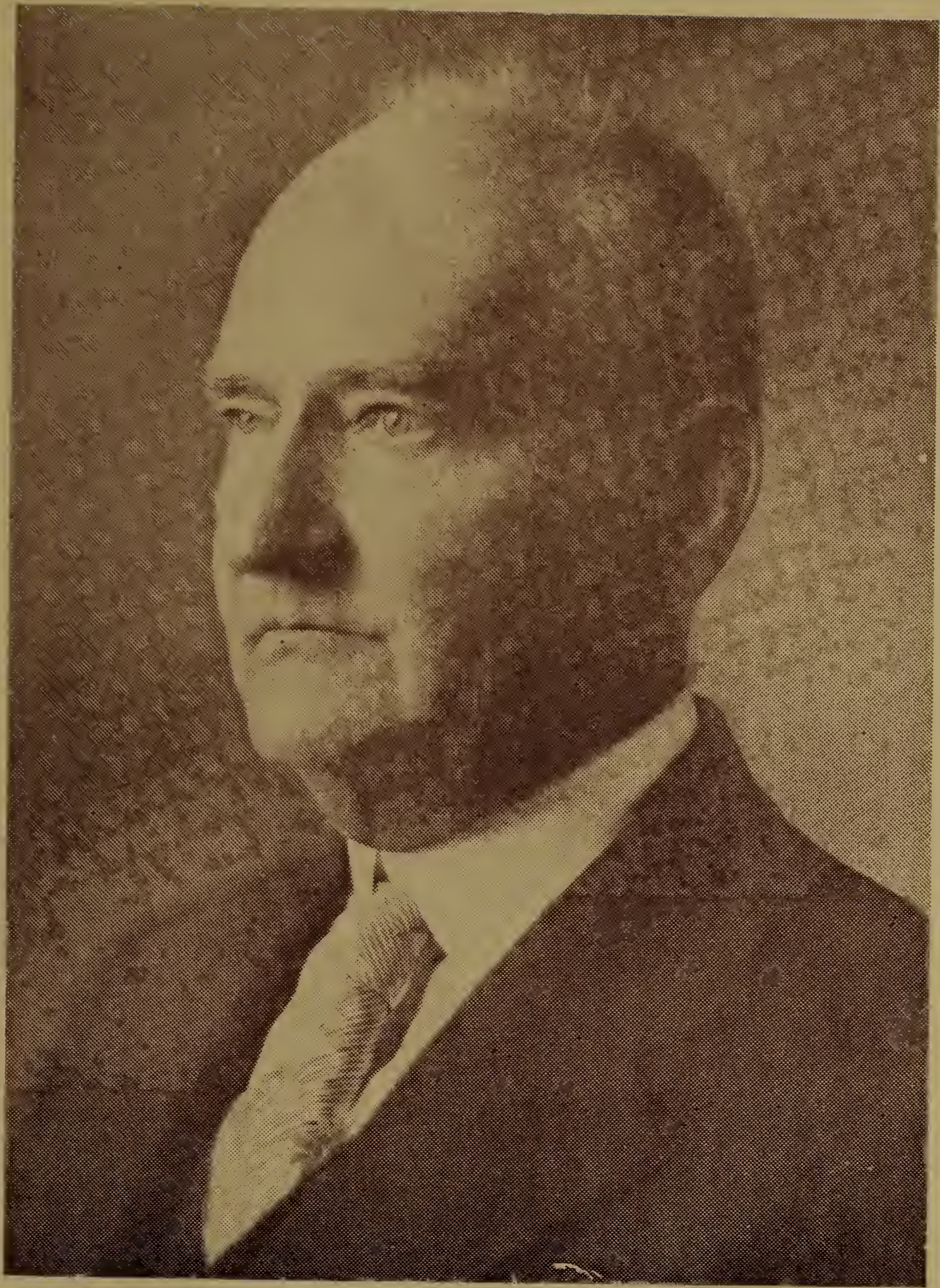
Gulielma, born 12 October, 1901, graduated from Bryn Mawr in 1922 with the degree of A. B. She married Harry Kaminer, Jr., and died in 1928, leaving one son, Harry Kaminer, the third (born July 30, 1928).

William Davis Melton, Jr., was born 17 March, 1903, graduated from Yale College with the degree of A. B. in 1924, and from Harvard University with the degree of LL.B. in 1927. At Yale he was a member of DKE fraternity and of Skull and Bones Senior Society. He now practices law in the City of Columbia as a member of the law firm of Melton & Belser. He first married Anne Foard, of Charleston, S. C., who died

November 6, 1935, leaving one child, and he afterwards married Mrs. Martha Bradford in 1940.

William Gordon Belser was born October 8, 1875, at the Woodside Plantation. He was educated at the Summerton High School and the South Carolina College (now University of South Carolina), from which he graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1895 with highest honors. He was President of the Euphradian Literary Society, and won the Euphradian Society medal for debate, the Roddey medal for debate, the Carolinian medal for essay, and the Southern Intercollegiate Oratorical Association medal for oration. After his graduation from the University of South Carolina he taught school for one year (1895-1896) in Georgetown, S. C., and thereafter entered Johns Hopkins University, where he was taking post-graduate work in English at the time of his father's death in December, 1896. For the next two years he acted as administrator in the management and settlement of his father's estate. In the year 1899 he returned to the South Carolina College for the study of law where he was graduated with LL.B. in 1900. He was admitted to the South Carolina Bar in 1900, and thereafter formed a partnership for the practice of law in the City of Columbia with his brother-in-law, William W. Melton, under the firm name of Melton & Belser, and has continued until this date in the successful practice of law in the City of Columbia as a member of that firm. He has also been engaged more or less extensively in real estate operations, having been interested in a large development near the northern section of Columbia, and in the development of sections in and around Columbia known as Sherwood Forest, Hampton Terrace, Rosewood Gardens, Suburban Farms, and others. He is president and director of various corporations,—North Columbia Land Company, Argus Investment Company, Acme Building and Loan Company and several others.

William Gordon Belser is a member of Pi Kappa Alpha and Omicron Delta Kappa fraternities, of Phi Beta Kappa, and of the South Carolina and Richland County Bar Associations. He is a member of Trinity Episcopal Church. His recreational



WILLIAM GORDON BELSER

interests are particularly horticulture and gardening, and travel.

In 1909 W. Gordon Belser married Mary Elizabeth Wilson, daughter of Judge John Snowden Wilson, of Manning, S. C. Of this marriage there are six children.

Elizabeth was born 23 August, 1910, graduated (A. B.) with honors from the University of South Carolina in 1931, married A. D. Mouledous in 1932 and has one child, Mary Elizabeth, born 20 July, 1936. She is a member and officer of the Junior League, and has taken great interest in dramatics and the work of the Town Theatre in Columbia.

William G. Belser, Jr., was born August 16, 1911, graduated from The Citadel (S. C. Military Academy), Charleston, S. C., in 1932, degree of B.A., University of South Carolina in 1933, degree of M.A., George Washington University, degree of LL.B. in 1937, South Carolina University, degree of LL.B. in 1938, admitted to the South Carolina Bar in 1937, and thereafter practiced law in the City of Columbia with the firm of Melton and Belser until 1940, when he was called to active duty as a First Lieutenant of Infantry, United States Army. He has recently been promoted and now holds the rank of Captain of Infantry and is now serving with the Eighth Division at Fort Jackson. In 1939 he married Miss Emily West.

Gulielma was born August 18, 1912, attended the University of South Carolina and in the year 1940 married Bernard H. Blythe, of Greenville, S. C.

Pauline Wilson was born 15 December, 1914, graduated from the University of South Carolina in 1935, attended Abbotts Art School in Washington, D. C., and married C. Anderson Riley, of Columbia, S. C., in 1937. She has one child, Louise Anderson, born August 13, 1938.

Caroline Gordon was born 12 September, 1916, graduated from Converse College in 1937, also from School of Library Science, University of N. C., in 1939. She married John Grimball, attorney at law, of Columbia, S. C., in 1940.

Alice Witherspoon was born 31 December, 1917, graduated

from Converse College in 1938, took post graduate work in English at Stetson University, and married Thomas Pinckney Kirby in 1940.

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Wilson) Belser died, aged thirty-four, on 15 October, 1918, during the great influenza epidemic.

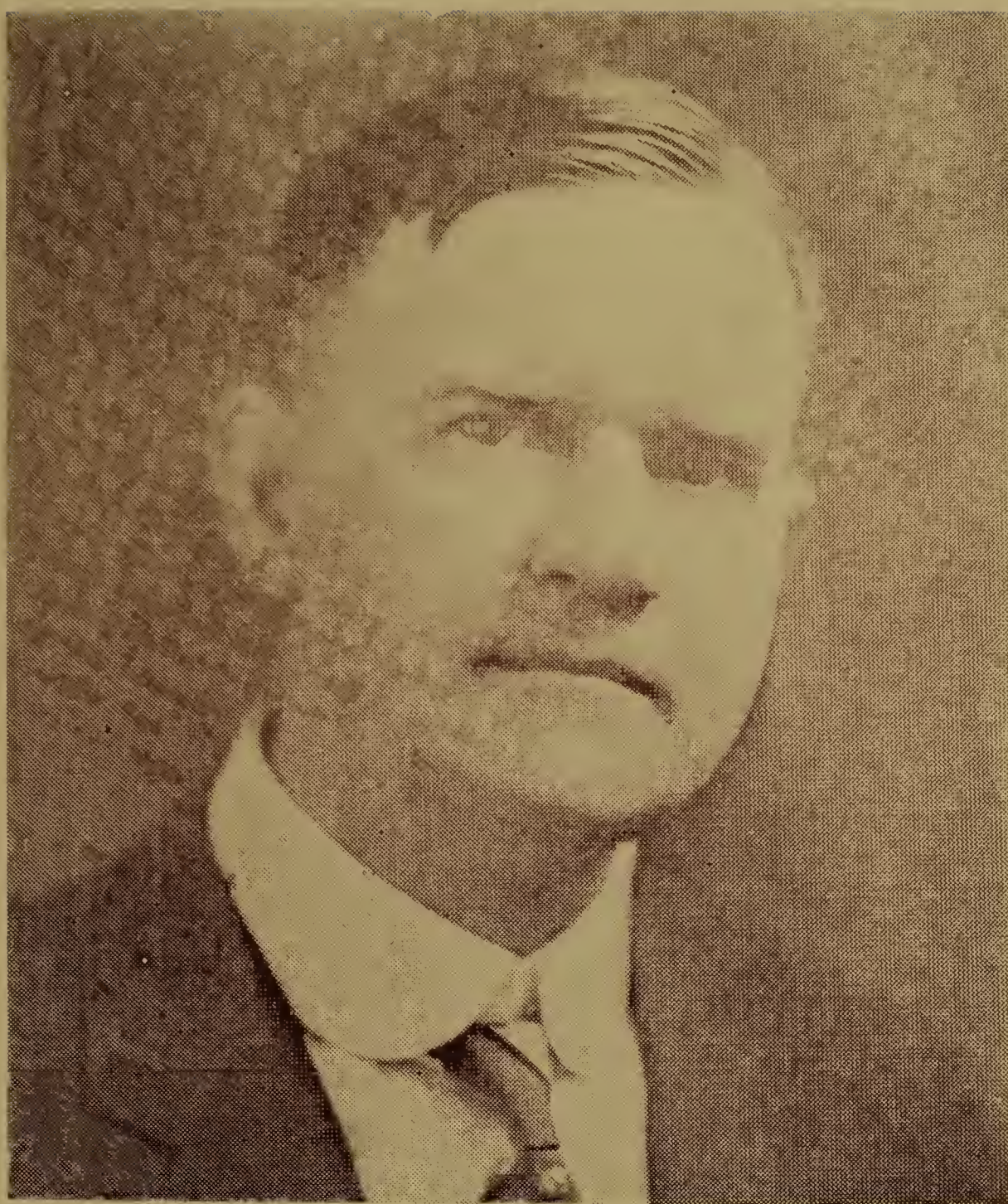
W. Gordon Belser thereafter married Miss Mary Elliott Cummings, formerly of Winnsboro, S. C., on 13 July, 1920. They live at their home "Bloomwood," in the suburbs of Columbia,—spending part of their summers at their cottage at Pawley's Island and part of their winters at their place in Florida.

Richard Baker Belser was born 14 March, 1879. He was educated in the Summerton Schools, attended the University of South Carolina and graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1899, with the degree of LL.B. in 1900, and was admitted to the South Carolina Bar in 1900. He settled in Sumter, S. C., and for a period practiced law there as a member of the law firm of Belser and Epps; thereafter he devoted a great deal of his time and attention to the real estate business. He was very much interested in public affairs, and was for a good many years a member of the South Carolina Legislature, as a representative from Sumter County, and was one of the first members of the South Carolina Highway Commission. In 1904 he married Mabel Lee Field from Selma, Alabama, whose mother was Sarah Conway, a first cousin of his father, being the daughter of Emma Louise Gordon, who married George Conway. Of this marriage the following children survive:

Sarah Conway, born March 20, 1906, graduated from Winthrop College, married Carl Winecoff, and lives in Sumter, S. C., has one son.

Richard Baker Belser, Jr., born January 2, 1912, graduated from The Citadel in 1933, subsequently taught school for several years and is now serving in the United States Army as First Lieutenant of Infantry. He married Louise Price.

Mabel Field, born October 6, 1910, attended schools in



JAMES EDWIN BELSER



Sumter, trained for nursing at Roper Hospital and became a Registered Nurse; subsequently married Frank Houston.

Edith Fitzhugh, born February 7, 1916, graduated from Agnes Scott College, thereafter taught school, married Richard Wearn in 1940 and now resides in Rochester, N. Y.

William States, born 16 March, 1920, graduated from The Citadel in 1941, and has recently entered the United States Army as Second Lieutenant of Coast Artillery.

Richard Baker Belser, Sr., died in Sumter, S. C., on 14 March, 1925 (his 46th birthday) and is buried in the cemetery in Sumter, S. C.

James Edwin Belser was born October 10, 1883, at Woodside Plantation, near Summerton, S. C., where he received his preliminary education. He attended the University of South Carolina and received his A.B. degree in 1904, and his LL.B. degree in 1905. At the University he participated in athletics as a member of the baseball team; was President of the student body in his senior year and also of the Euphradian Literary Society. In 1905 he joined the law firm of Melton & Belser, of Columbia, S. C., then composed of his brother-in-law, William D. Melton, and his brother, William Gordon Belser, and has continued practicing law at Columbia, S. C., as a member of this firm to the present time. He is a member of Omicron Delta Kappa fraternity and of the American Bar Association and South Carolina Bar Association. He is and has been counsel for and director of various banking, building and loan and other corporations. At present he is a member of the Board of Directors and General Counsel for corporations, including the first Carolinas Joint Stock Land Bank of Columbia, S. C., South Carolina Insurance Company, Standard Warehouse Company, City Development Company (of which latter he is also President) and Congaree Development Company. He has been and is executor of some of the larger estates of prominent Columbians. He is Secretary of the corporation of The First Presbyterian Church of Columbia, a member of its Board of Deacons and Chairman of its Finance Committee.

From his early youth he has been interested in hunting, which continues to be his chief recreational sport. He is an ideal hunting companion (praise from his elder brother) and an excellent shot.

October 27, 1908, he married Susalee Mikell, daughter of Townsend Mikell (of Edisto Island, S. C.) and his wife, Sarah Clark Mikell (sister of Gen. Washington A. Clark, for many years President of the Carolina National Bank of Columbia, S. C.). Susalee Mikell Belser is the granddaughter of I. Jenkins Mikell (of Charleston and Edisto Island) who built and owned the Peters Point house at Edisto Island (one of the most beautiful home sites in the State of South Carolina) and the handsome residence at the northeastern corner of the intersection of Rutledge Avenue and Montague Avenue, Charleston, S. C., which now houses the Charleston Public Library.

Of their marriage there are five children:

Townsend Mikell Belser, was born February 7, 1910; educated in the public schools of Columbia; received his A.B. degree from Washington and Lee University in 1931, and his LL.B. degree from the University of South Carolina in 1934. He is practicing law at Columbia, with the firm of Melton & Belser. He is a member of Phi Delta Theta, Phi Delta Phi, Omicron Delta Kappa, and of the American and South Carolina Bar Associations. On October 10, 1935, he married Pamela Burney (daughter of William M. Burney and Floride Cunningham Burney), of which union there is one child, Townsend Belser, Jr.

Susalee Belser was born June 21, 1911; educated in the public schools of Columbia, and graduated from Sweet Briar College, Sweet Briar, Va., A.B. degree in 1933. She married A. Lee Read, of Chattanooga, Tenn., and resides at "Fairy Land," Lookout Mountain, Tenn. Of this union there is living a daughter, Eleanor; their first child, Grace, having died in infancy.

James Edwin Belser, Jr., was born November 13, 1912; educated in the public schools of Columbia; attended the

University of Edinburgh 1931-1932; received his A.B. degree from Washington and Lee University in 1934; his LL.B. degree from the University of South Carolina in 1936, and his LL.M. from Harvard University in 1937. He was admitted to the South Carolina Bar in 1936, and has since practiced law with the firm of Melton & Belser. He is a member of Phi Delta Theta and Phi Delta Phi fraternities, and of the South Carolina Bar Association.

Ritchie Hugh Belser was born October 1, 1920; received his preliminary education in the Columbia public schools and at present is a rising senior at The Citadel. He is a member of The Citadel Buccaneer Club, of the ROTC, and an outstanding member of the 1941 football team.

Sarah Mikell Belser was born May 2, 1922; educated at the Columbia public schools, and has just completed her sophomore year at Sweet Briar College, Sweet Briar, Va.

Ritchie Hugh Belser, the younger, was born at Summerton, S. C., on 11 January, 1887. He was educated in the Summerton Schools, attended the University of South Carolina 1904-1906. He was a member of the Varsity Baseball Team at the University. After attending the University of South Carolina, he engaged for a good many years in farming his Woodside Plantation, in Clarendon County. He served several terms in the Legislature as representative from Clarendon County. His chief recreations are hunting and fishing. In 1906 he married May Harvin, a member of a large and well known family in Clarendon County, who now lives at the family homestead in Summerton, S. C.

The children of this marriage are:

Caroline Gordon (called Caro) Belser, was born June 17, 1908, graduated from Winthrop College, married Irvin H. Rhame, of Holly Hill, S. C. She has two daughters, Caroline Belser Rhame and Miriam Victoria Rhame.

Maysie Sue Belser was born October 9, 1910, attended Winthrop College, and graduated as nurse from Roper Hospital. She died unmarried February 2, 1933.

Annie Irene Belser was born January 15, 1912, attended

Winthrop College and married Thomas L. Burnett December 6, 1935. She has one son, Thomas L. Burnett, Jr.

Ann Katherine Belser was born 16 October, 1915, attended Furman University and married Robert A. Shelor May 19, 1934. She has two children, Robert A. Shelor, Jr., and Ann Katherine Shelor, the younger.

Ritchie Hugh Belser, Jr., was born 6 December, 1921, received his preliminary education at the Summerton High School and is now attending the South Carolina Military Academy (The Citadel), at Charleston, S. C.

Thomas Harvey Belser was born 3 March, 1923, received his preliminary education at the Summerton High School and is now attending Clemson College.

Septimus Harvin Belser was born March 7, 1925, and is now attending the Summerton High School.

Irvine Furman Belser was born at Summerton, S. C., on October 25, 1889; graduated at the University of South Carolina 1910, with first honor, Yale University 1911, A.B., high honors. While at the University of South Carolina he was a member of the Varsity Baseball Team, of which he was Captain for two years, and of the Varsity Football Team, and was also President of the Student Body and the Euphradian Literary Society, and won the Roddey medal and other medals while in College. He was a Rhodes Scholar from South Carolina at Oxford University and attended Oxford 1911-1914, where he was graduated in the Honor School of Jurisprudence with the degree of B. A. in 1913, "first class." He also took the Bachelor of Civil Law Degree 1919, and Master of Arts Degree 1919. At Oxford he was a member of Christ Church College, and won the Bolton Exhibition, and was a member of the College Rugby Football Team, of the Tennis Team, and of one of the College boat crews. He was admitted to the South Carolina Bar in 1915, and became a member of the firm of Melton & Belser. In May, 1917, he was ordered to active duty as First Lieutenant of Cavalry in the Reserve Corps. He served through the World War and was discharged in December, 1918, as a Major of Field Artillery in the Reserve Corps, hav-



LT. COL. IRVINE FURMAN BELSER

ing been Commanding Officer of the 320th Field Artillery Organized Reserves since 1925. He now has the rank of Colonel, and is the representative of the Commanding General of the Fourth Corps Area in the office of Civilian Defense.

As a member of the law firm of Melton & Belser, he has specialized in the trial of cases, has handled many cases in the South Carolina Courts, and in the United States Court, including the United States Supreme Court. He was leading counsel in the Columbia Street Car case (157 S.C., 1; 281 U.S. 537, 74 L. ed. 1023; 282 U.S. 187, 75 L. ed. 287). In 1932 he became Chief Counsel for the South Carolina Public Service Commission, which position he still holds. In that capacity he has been counsel in numerous cases looking toward rate reductions of power companies and telephone companies. His chief interests and recreations are farming (he owns a place in Clarendon County and also one in Fairfield County), hunting, motor boating, riding and reading. He is a member of the South Carolina Bar Association, of the American Bar Association, of the American Legion, of which he is Vice-Commander of the South Carolina Department 1940-1941, and of the Reserve Officers Association, of which he is State President, 1941-1942, of the Kosmos Club of the City of Columbia, and of the Forum Club. He is also a member of Phi Beta Kappa and of Omicron Delta Kappa fraternities.

On July 7, 1914, he married Mary Campbell Heyward, of Charleston, S. C., daughter of ex-Governor D. C. Heyward, a member of the family to which belonged Thomas Heyward, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. There are eight children of this marriage:

May Heyward, was born December 20, 1915, educated at Hollins College (Va.) and the University of South Carolina, where she was graduated with first honor, with the degree of B. A. in 1936. She married Wilford F. Douglass 27 July, 1941.

Irvine Furman Belser, Jr., was born April 22, 1917, educated at Columbia High School, Episcopal High School (Va.), Yale, B.A., 1939, appointed Second Lieutenant Field Artillery,

Reserves, 1939, ordered to active duty September, 1940, now serving with the 13th Field Artillery Brigade, Fort Bragg, N. C.; married Gladys V. Baker, of Staten Island, N. Y., in 1940.

D. C. Heyward Belser was born November 20, 1918, educated Columbia High School, Episcopal High School (Va.), graduated from the University of South Carolina 1940, second honor, with degree of B. A.; appointed Second Lieutenant Field Artillery in the National Guards 1940, and now serving with the 113th Field Artillery Regiment with the 30th Division at Fort Jackson, S. C.

Anne Gordon was born July 1, 1920, educated Columbia public schools, University of South Carolina, graduating in 1941, with degree of B. A.

Catherine Bayard was born April 11, 1923, educated Columbia public schools, now attending University of South Carolina as a senior.

Harriet Haynsworth was born April 11, 1923, educated Columbia public schools, now attending University of South Carolina.

Margaret Campbell was born October 28, 1924, now attending Columbia High School, about to enter University of South Carolina.

Mildred Barnwell was born May 13, 1927, now attending Columbia High School.

Upon the graduation of D. C. Heyward Belser from the University of South Carolina in 1940 the following article appeared in the Columbia State of June 6, 1940:

"Clinch Heyward Belser, Columbia, who was graduated from the University of South Carolina with the second highest scholastic standing in his class, is merely carrying on a family tradition at Carolina.

"His father, Irvine F. Belser, who was graduated in 1910; his sister, May Heyward Belser, 1936, and his uncle, W. Gordon Belser, 1896, all were graduated with top honors in their classes.

"Clinch Heyward Belser, who received the degree of bachelor or arts last night with the citation Magna Cum Laude, actually completed requirements for two degrees,

A.B. and M.A., within four years. He will receive the Master of Arts degree at the conclusion of the 1940 summer session."

In the Columbia State of Monday, November 16, 1936, the following article appeared under the head of University Notes, written by Dr. Edwin L. Green:

"One of the earliest purchasers of lots in the new capital of Columbia was Christian Belser of Charleston. His son, Frederick S. Belser, graduated from the South Carolina College in 1814. In the graduating class of 1848 was his son, Jacob F. Belser, who was registered from Sumter. Jacob Belser's son, Richie H. Belser, was a student in 1868 at Washington and Lee University, of which institution Gen. Robert E. Lee was then president, and the University of South Carolina was passing into the control of Radicals. The alumni catalog of the University printed in 1926 contains the names of four sons of Richie H. Belser: William Gordon, A. B., 1895; James Edwin, A. B., 1905; Richie Hugh, 1906; Irvine Furman, A. B., 1910. Townsend and Edwin Belser, sons of James Edwin Belser, are recent graduates of Washington and Lee and the law school of the University. William Gordon Belser, Jr., is in the law school; his sister, Elizabeth, graduated from the University and also took graduate work. A daughter of Irvine F. Belser, May Belser, received the A. B. degree last June."

(The above article is partly in error,—in that Jacob F. Belser mentioned was the nephew and not the son of Frederick S. Belser, and the first Ritchie H. Belser was not the son but the nephew of Jacob F. Belser of the class of 1949).

In the pamphlet entitled "The Clarisophic and Euphradian Societies 1806-1931," published on the occasion of the 125th Anniversary Celebration of these societies, the following statement appears:

"A number of other interesting family connections within the Euphradian Society developed at the "get together" meeting and period of reminiscing enjoyed in the Euphradian hall on Friday night, Nov. 6, 1941—the first exercises of the 125th anniversary celebration. Three brothers, now prominent attorneys in Columbia, were Euphradian presidents—Gordon, Edwin and Irvine F. Belser. Their grandfather, C. R. F. Baker, was president in 1832, and their great-uncle, J. F. Belser, in 1847."

THE
BRUMBY FAMILY
IN AMERICA
ANCESTRY AND DECENDANTS
OF
THOMAS BRUMBY AND WIFE
SUSANNAH GREENING

By Richard Brumby Simpson

[This chapter of the family history was written by Richard Brumby Simpson, of St. Petersburg, Florida. He and Florence Adams Mims, of Edgefield, S. C., have been my Joshua and (feminine) Caleb in the preparation of this book. He brings it down to the period of the War of Secession. In my opinion Simpson has qualified himself to become a professional genealogist. He is careful, thorough, and untiring in his zeal for the work. I am very grateful to both of these cousins. H. C. H.]

The Haynsworth family and the Brumby family are connected through Margaret Haynsworth, the daughter of Elizabeth Hesse of Basle, Switzerland, and Richard Haynsworth, Junior, the latter born in New Kent County, Virginia, in 1703. Margaret Haynsworth was born November 25, 1748, and died November 23, 1807. She married Mason Greening of Virginia.

First Generation

Mason Greening was of English descent. About 1760 Mason

Greening moved from Virginia to the "High Hills of Santee," Camden District, Claremont County, South Carolina.

He received several large grants of land from King George III of England, and became one of the prominent and influential men of his county. He was one of those that signed the South Carolina Declaration of Independence in 1775. This convention took place soon after the British fired on Boston, Massachusetts, April 19, 1775. Mason Greening, Henry Haynsworth (his brother-in-law) and Benjamin Wallis were among those that signed the declaration pledging their fortunes and lives to the cause of freedom.

Mason Greening and Margaret Haynsworth had two children.

JOHN GREENING

The first child of Margaret Haynsworth and Mason Greening. He was born in Camden District, S. C., in 1771, near Stateburg, and died in 1816. He married Mary Whitehead of Virginia. Unto this union was born four sons and four daughters, as follows:

(1) Dr. Wade Greening

The first child of John Greening, born 1798 and died near Pensacola, Florida, of yellow fever in 1854; also his wife and two children died of the same disease.

He married Miss Adams, daughter of William Adams of Sumter District, S. C. He was graduated from Lexington College, Kentucky.

(2) Eldridge S. Greening

The second child of John Greening. He was born February 2, 1800 and died in 1828 in Conecuh County, Alabama. He completed his education at Chapel Hill College, N. C. He was a young man of distinguished ability both as a lawyer and statesman. He was thrown from his sulky against a tree and killed, while on his way to Pensacola, Florida. He left a wife and two sons and one daughter, and they moved to Arkansas.

(3) Rufus Greening

The third child, was born in 1803; died in 1834. He married Miss Outlaw. They had one son.

(4) John James Greening

The fourth child of John Greening. He was born in 1805. He married Miss Warren of Sparta, Alabama, and they moved to Red River Parish, Louisiana, and reared a large family.

(5) Elizabeth Greening

The fifth child of John Greening. She was born about 1807; died in 1842 in Macon County, Alabama. She married John Pegues. No children were born to this union.

(6) Mary Greening

The sixth child of John Greening. She was born in 1811, and died in Louisiana, year not known. She married Mr. Guy of Virginia. Unto this union was born four children—Frances Guy, Elizabeth Guy, Samuel Guy, Augustus Guy.

(7) Amanda Greening

The seventh child of John Greening. She was born in 1814. She married Badggood Pegues. No children were born to this union.

(8) Beatany Greening

The eighth child of John Greening. She was born in 1816; date of death not known by the writer. She married William G. Cato of Conecuh County, Alabama, and moved to DeSota Parish, Louisiana. Unto this union was born Rufus, Victoria, Douglas, Wade, Mary, Catherine.

* * * * *

SUSANNAH GREENING

The second child of Margaret Haynsworth and Mason Greening. She was born near Stateburg, S. C., December 5, 1774; died August 19, 1842, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. James K. Denson, in Pickensville, Alabama. Her children erected a monument to her memory in the graveyard known as the "Garden."

On May 1, 1791, she married Thomas Brumby.

* * * * *

THOMAS BRUMBY

He was born in Georgetown, S. C., April 2, 1764. He was the only son of Thomas Lyal Brumby, a native of Manchester, England, that emigrated to South Carolina prior to 1753 (supposedly 1740) and settled in Georgetown, S. C. Thomas Lyal Brumby died in 1765, leaving a wife, Elizabeth, and two minor children, Elizabeth and Thomas.

The latter was educated in England.

On May 1, 1791, after his return from England, he married Susannah Greening, daughter of Margaret Haynsworth and Mason Greening.

Soon after his marriage he purchased a plantation in Sumter District, S. C., of 415 acres, and to this was added by special grant from the State of South Carolina 588 acres in 1804 and 1,000 acres in 1805.

Subsequently he held the office of Surveyor of Port of Charleston, S. C., under appointment of Thomas Jefferson in 1803. This office he held until 1807, when he resigned on account of ill health.

He died January 16, 1811; and is buried in the family graveyard on his plantation two miles East of Wedgefield, S. C., and North of the Railroad.

To the marriage of Thomas Brumby and Susannah Greening there were born five sons and three daughters.

Elizabeth Brumby

The first child of Susannah Greening and Thomas Brumby, born in Charleston, S. C., Oct. 3, 1792 and died in 1832. On May 1810 she married Charles W. Gerald and they had two sons and four daughters. Susannah Elizabeth Gerald, their first child, married John Kindred Boyd. Thomas Sumter Gerald, their second child, married Mary June Cohen. Mary Elvira Gerald, their third child, married Wylie Ricker-son. Theodora Hortentia Gerald, their fourth child, married Louis Glisson. Helen Marr Gerald, their fifth child, married John Adams. Richard Manning Gerald, their sixth child, married Miss Bateman. The writer knows very little of this branch of the family. Will some one that knows, furnish the information to Richard Brumby Simpson, St. Petersburg, Florida.

* * * * *

THOMAS MASON BRUMBY

The second child of Susannah Greening and Thomas Brumby. He was born in Charleston, S. C., Oct. 3rd, 1794 and died Jan. 1850 and is buried in church yard of Home Branch Church near Manning, S. C. He gave the ground and built the first church and was the first to be buried from it. He married Ann Smith of Wilcox County, Ala., in 1816. Unto this union was born Susannah, Catherine Emily, Lawrence L., and Margaret A.

Susannah Brumby

The first child of Ann Smith and Thomas Mason Brumby. She was born June 5th, 1817 and died May 4th, 1879 and is buried in Fairfield, Texas. On Sept. 4th, 1834 she married James W. Rogers. He was born Nov. 15th, 1807 and died Oct. 2nd, 1866 and is buried in Mexia, Texas. Unto this union was born Martha Ann, James T., Mary Elizabeth, Margaret and William D.

Catherine Emily Brumby

The second child of Ann Smith and Thomas Mason Brumby. She was born in Wilcox County, Ala., May 5th, 1819. She married Zachariah Clough in 1838 and unto that union was born Valentia Hortentia, Louisa, Mordicus. Their home was in Titus County, Texas.

Dr. Lawrence L. Brumby

The third child of Ann Smith and Thomas Mason Brumby. He was born near Canton, Wilcox County, Ala., May 5th, 1822 and died in New Orleans, La., May 14th, 1881 and he is buried in Coushatta, La.

He married Lucina Haley in 1863. They had only one child, Mary Lucina Brumby, who married Seth Perry Caston of Red River Parish, La., Aug. 23rd, 1881. Lawrence Brumby was a graduate of the University of Louisiana Medical Department and practiced his profession until his death.

Margaret A. Brumby

The fourth child of Ann Smith and Thomas Mason Brumby. She was born in Sumter, S. C., Jan. 29th, 1824 and died about 1906 and is buried in Camden, Ark.

On Dec. 10th, 1846 she married Thomas Elliott. He was born May 18th, 1826 and died May 12th, 1866.

Unto this union was born Lawrence J., Catherine, Robert, Rusk and Alice.

* * * * *

THOMAS MASON BRUMBY

The second marriage was to widow Rose (Elizabeth Singleton) daughter of Major John Singleton of Sumter District, S. C. They were married in 1827 and she died in 1880. Their children are Mary, Charlotte, Espey Ann and John.

Thomas Mason Brumby was a planter and owned several

large plantations near Manning, S. C., which he gave to his daughters, Charlotte and Espey Ann, when they married.

Mary Charlotte Brumby

The first child of Elizabeth Singleton and Thomas Mason Brumby. She was born Aug. 18th, 1831 and died Jan. 15th, 1908 and is buried near Manning, S. C., in Home Branch church yard. On Dec. 20th, 1849 she married Charles Augustus Rich, son of Videau Ann Jennings and Charles Augustus Rich, Sr.

Their children were Ann Elizabeth, Mary Sumter, Henrietta Beauford, Videau Hortentia, Frances Emily, Margaret Annie, Charles James, Joseph Augustus, Espey Ann, Thomas Brumby, and Charles Judson. Her granddaughters, Mrs. Emily Broadway Wise lives in Sumter, S. C. (1941.) Mrs. Harriet Archer lives at 18 Peachtree Circle, N. E., Atlanta, Ga. (1941).

Espey Ann Brumby

The second child of Elizabeth Singleton and Thomas Mason Brumby. She was born in Sumter, S. C., in 1833. On April 5th, 1853 she married Ravenell Bradwell.

The writer does not know any more of this branch of the family.

John Brumby

The third child of Elizabeth Singleton and Thomas Mason Brumby, was born in 1836. Do not know the date of his death, but am told that he is buried near Mayesville, S. C.

He served in the Confederate Army and after the war went North and married.

* * * * *

EMILY MARGARET BRUMBY

The third child of Susannah Greening and Thomas Brumby. She was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1797 and died

in March, 1820. In 1816 she married William Mitchell Lansdell of Virginia. Unto this union was born a son, Robert, and a daughter, Susannah.

Robert Horatio Lansdell

The first child of Emily Margaret Brumby and William Mitchell Lansdell. He was born Sept. 26th, 1817. He moved to Texas and married. The writer has no further record of them.

Susannah Emily Lansdell

The second child of Emily Margaret Brumby and William Mitchell Lansdell. She was born June 2nd, 1819 and died Nov. 17th, 1856 and is buried in Sumter, S. C. On Oct. 12th, 1841 she married John Edgar Brunson, Jr. He was born in 1810 and died Sept. 24th, 1851. Unto this union was born William James, Margaret Emily, Joel Edgar and Elizabeth Anita. Their granddaughter, Miss Margaret Lansdell Brunson, lives in Sumter, S. C. (1941).

* * * * *

ROBERT HORATIO BRUMBY

The fourth child of Susannah Greening and Thomas Brumby. He was born in Charleston, S. C., March 30, 1799. He died July 27, 1870, and is buried in Delhi, Louisiana. On November 22, 1822, he married Mary Elizabeth Murphy, only child of Malachi Pinkney Murphy. She was born August 8, 1806. She died July 4, 1826, and is buried in the family graveyard on the plantation two miles east of Wedgefield, S. C., north of the railroad and 3-4 mile on the grove. Unto their union was born two sons, Robert Eldridge and Thomas Pinkney Gibson.

After the death of his father in 1811 he assisted his mother in the management of the 3,000 acre plantation. He was instrumental in giving his brothers, Richard Trapier

Brumby and Anoldus V. Brumby, college educations. He was a member of Bethel Church, south of Sumter, S. C., but transferred his membership to the High Hill Baptist Church about 1822 and became one of the deacons. He was a fine Christian gentleman of the old school, superintendent of the Sunday School and filled the pulpit when the minister was absent. He, with four other Baptists, erected a school for girls at Clinton, Miss., now known as Hilman Female College. He was assisted in this work by Dr. Rufus Burleson, who later became president of Baylor University, Texas.

The following episode in his life, written by his grandson, Dr. W. M. Brumby of Houston, Texas, will serve as an illustration of his Christian character, his sense of justice and fair play:

“When a child, a great commotion in our town (Delhi, La.) caused me to steal away from home nearby to investigate the cause of the excitement. Several hundred men, most of them on horseback, armed with rifles and shotguns, had a man with a rope around his neck, and the crowd was cursing and yelling ‘Hang him! Hang him!’ My grandfather, standing bareheaded on a big drygoods box along side the saloon, was pleading with the crowd to give him a fair trial, that a man, regardless of being accused of some heinous crime, was entitled to a hearing before fairminded men. ‘An earnest appeal, a Christian-like appeal, oh Lord, my God, is there no help for this widow’s son?’ Of course I did not know that his mother was a widow, but many of the men evidently did for a crowd immediately gathered around the accused, took him off his horse, and carried him upstairs to a hall over grandpa’s store across the street. Grandpa stood in the doorway and kept appealing to the crowd to wait until a jury was formed and witnesses from the crowd sent up to testify for or against him, promising that if he were found guilty, he would be turned over to the mob of 500 excited, determined men. In a little while the man was brought downstairs, turned over to the mob, and all rode away—the man once more having a cable tow or rope around his neck. Having crowded

to the front by this time, I found grandpa still standing in the doorway with tears streaming down his cheeks, and he was wearing a white sheepskin or white apron. I have his apron today, in fact, I have had the honor of wearing it on occasion.

“When I was a young doctor in consultation with my father, driving some 12 miles north of Delhi, he stopped under a tremendous oak overhanging the road and said, ‘Son, a renegade carpet-bagger that lived in the big house over there committed a heinous crime, was expelled from the Delhi Masonic Lodge after a fair trial, and the men hanged him to that limb.’ I said, ‘Yes, I remember the incident.’”

—Dr. W. M. Brumby.

Robert Eldridge Brumby

The second child of Mary Elizabeth Murphy and Robert Horatio Brumby. He was born June 2*, 1826, and died October 16, 1828.

THOMAS PINKNEY GIBSON BRUMBY

The first child of Mary Elizabeth Murphy and Robert Horatio Brumby. He was born in Sumter District, S. C., August 12, 1824, and died March 19, 1888, and is buried in McKinney, Texas.

On March 6, 1845, he married Elizabeth Stratford of Alabama. She was born in 1826 and died in 1860. Unto this union was born four daughters.

Alice Haynsworth Brumby

The second child of Elizabeth Stratford and Thomas P. G. Brumby. She was born August 4, 1847, and died June 17, 1918, and is buried in Shelbyville, Kentucky. On November 1, 1865, she married Erasmus Gideon Beckley of Texas. He was born May 22, 1842, and died November 1, 1896, and is buried in Jefferson County, Kentucky. He was the son of Jane Boone Wilcox and Alfred George Beckley.

Jane Boone Wilcox was a great niece of Daniel Boone.

Their daughter, Mrs. Hattie B. Bohannon, now lives in Anchorage, Kentucky (1940).

Agnes Emily Brumby

The first child of Elizabeth Stratford and Thomas P. G. Brumby. She was born February 1, 1846. The date of her death is not known. She was buried in Edwards, Mississippi.

On March 16, 1881, she married Harry K. Austin of Bradford, Vermont. He was born on June 7, 1831. They had one child, Minnie B. Austin, now living in Edwards, Mississippi. (1941).

Elizabeth Murphy Brumby

The third child of Elizabeth Stratford and Thomas P. G. Brumby. She was born March 28, 1853, and died August 2, 1919, and is buried in McKinney, Texas. On November 15, 1871, she married John Goode Barnes of McKinney, Texas. He was born November 15, 1846, and died June 10, 1918. He was the son of Susan Snell Field and Thomas J. Barnes. Unto this union was born three sons and six daughters.

Their daughter, Mrs. Nettie Barnes McElwain, lives in McKinney, Texas. (1941).

Margaret Stratford Brumby

The fourth child of Elizabeth Stratford and Thomas P. G. Brumby. She was born in 1850 and died in 1856.

* * * * *

THOMAS PINKNEY GIBSON BRUMBY

He chose for his second wife Lula Colvard, and unto that union was born one daughter and two sons—Lula, Robert Horatio, and George McDuffie. The only one living now (1941) is Lula (Mrs. L. B. Watson) with her son Raymond in Frisco, Texas.

* * * * *

ROBERT HORATIO BRUMBY

He chose for his second wife Sarah Mariah Benbow of Santee District, South Carolina. She was the great-granddaughter of Admiral John Benbow of the British Navy. He was born in England March 10, 1653. He fought the French Navy, almost single-handed, to a standstill, directing the battle after his leg was shot off, and it was from that wound that he later died November 4, 1702, in Port Royal, Jamaica.

Sarah Mariah Benbow and Robert Horatio Brumby were married April 10, 1830. She was born March 2, 1807, and died March 10, 1873. She is buried in Delhi, Louisiana. Unto this union was born five daughters and four sons.

Agnes Emily Brumby

The first child of Sarah Mariah Benbow and Robert Horatio Brumby. She was born April 10, 1831, and died December 28, 1915, and is buried in the family graveyard on the plantation near Bolton, Mississippi.

On December 12, 1850, she married Alonza Lathan Browne of Mississippi. He was born October 16, 1825, and died February 2, 1875. He was the son of Henry Browne of Hampton, Virginia, and was a graduate of Mississippi College. He served in the Mexican War under command of Jefferson Davis and was wounded in the battle of Buena Vista where his brother was killed. Upon his return to his home in Mississippi he conducted a mercantile business in connection with his large plantation. In the War Between the States he was a captain in the Confederate Army.

Unto this union was born five sons and four daughters—Robert Horatio, Mary Eloise, Lucie Avery, Frank Alonzo, Ann Mariah, Mary Isabella, William, Jesse Stephenson, and George McDuffie. Their granddaughter Mary Eloise Prude lives in Tlscaloosa, Alabama. (1941)

Isabella Mary Brumby

The second child of Sarah Mariah Benbow and Robert Ho-

ratio Brumby. She was born April 10, 1833, and died June 25, 1834.

Dr. George McDuffie Brumby

The third child of Sarah Maria Benbow and Robert Horatio Brumby. He was born near Montgomery, Alabama, September 17, 1835, and died August 28, 1898, and is buried in Delhi, Louisiana.

On January 31, 1860, he married Rebecca Kincaid Gibbes. She was born August 31, 1837 and died February 24, 1919. She was the daughter of Sarah Beaufort Montgomery and Wilmot Reeves Gibbes and a granddaughter of Frances DeSaussure.

Unto this union as born four sons and four daughters—Sallie Kincaid, Elizabeth Olivia, William McDuffie, Margaret, Robert H., Gershon Benbow, William Gibbes, and Frances DeSaussure.

The following information about Dr. George McDuffie Brumby is taken from the official C. S. A. Records, Series 1, Volume 20, in Howard Library, New Orleans, Louisiana:

“He was very prominent as a specialist in the treatment of yellow fever and gave his time and experience in treating that disease in the epidemics of 1867, 1878, and 1897 throughout Louisiana and Mississippi. He was prominent in politics both local and national. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention in Indianapolis September 2, 1896; a member of the State Central Committee; register of U. S. Land Office at New Orleans, Louisiana, from September 9, 1893, to August 1898, having been appointed by President Grover Cleveland. He was educated at Clinton College, Mississippi; graduated from Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, March 1859, and received his degree as operative surgeon.

“H served in the Confederate Army as Lieutenant Brumby, Company C, 16th Louisiana Regiment, under Brigadier General Daniel W. Adams, Major General John C. Breckenridge; Division, Lieutenant General Wm. J. Hardee; Corps, General Braxton Bragg, Army of Tennessee. He was assistant surgeon in the operating corps at the battles of Shiloh, Farnsville, Perryville, Murphrees-

boro, Missionary Ridge, Battle of the Wilderness, and others. In an official report by F. C. Zacharie, Major commanding the 16th and 25th Louisiana regiments, he said, 'I cannot speak in too high terms of the bearing of both officers and men during the engagements exposed to fire. Lieutenant G. McD. Brumby, acting assistant surgeon, deserves especial mention for the brave and energetic discharge of his duties. He kept with the regiment during the whole engagement and administered to the wants of the wounded on the field of battle under hot fire. Thanks to his activities and energy all the wounded were safely housed in hospitals and under 'treatment on the evening of the engagement.'

"He was appointed assistant surgeon in the service of the Confederate States by the Army Medical Board at Charleston, S. C., February 19, 1864. The appointment was confirmed by President Davis and the Senate, June 1864."

Dr. William McDuffie Brumby

1713 Haver St., Houston, Texas (1942)

The third child of Rebecca Kincaid Gibbes and George McDuffie Brumby. He was born in Delhi, Louisiana, March 11, 1866, and is living in Houston, Texas (1941). On March 19, 1891, he married Thekla Meagher. She was born September 6, 1867, and died August 3, 1915. She was the daughter of Anna Dobbs and Dr. Thomas Meagher. Unto this union was born Wilmot Meagher, George McDuffie, and Anna Meagher.

He was medical director for Equitable Life Insurance Company, San Antonio, Texas, and Assistant City Health Officer in 1898. He went to New Orleans to confer with officials there on proposed quarantine regulations regarding yellow fever passengers on the T. and P. R. R. passing through Texas and made a thorough inspection and report to the Texas Board of Health, which report was approved. He was elected City Health Officer of Houston, Texas, in 1902. He was State Health Officer and drafted the State Sanitary Code which is now in effect and was author of many of the quarantine laws enforced by the State Health Department.

He was president of the Board of Health in 1908. He was very active during yellow fever epidemics and visited Panama and South America in order to learn first-hand the treatment of that dread disease, and he became an authority on the same.

Dr. William McDuffie Brumby, after the death of Thelma, chose for his second wife Lila Ralston and on July 11, 1916, they were married. She was born November 22, 1880. She was the daughter of Lucy Tate Kirby and Captain Joseph Courtenay Ralston. Unto this union was born Birto Ralston, William Gibbes, Courtenay, and Lila Jr.

* * * * *

Henrietta Elizabeth Brumby

The fourth child of Sarah Mariah Benbow and Robert Horatio Brumby. She was born April 27, 1841, and died October 26, 1907. On May 16, 1861, she married Joseph Terry Moore. He was born May 7, 1840, and died December 4, 1893, and is buried in Norman, Oklahoma. He was the son of Mary Ann Hudson and William Terry Moore.

Unto this union was born three sons and four daughters. One daughter, Mrs. Edward S. Donnelly, lives at 5235 Willis Ave., Dallas, Texas. (1941)

Margaret Judith Brumby

The fifth child of Sarah Mariah Benbow and Robert Horatio Brumby. She was born January 3, 1838, and died August 24, 1871, and is buried in Edwards, Mississippi. On December 9, 1856, she married Hugh R. Montgomery. He was born February 23, 1833, and died in 1860. He was the son of Rebecca Kincaid and Captain William Montgomery.

Their granddaughter, Mrs. Louise T. Thomson, lives at 1324 South Elgin Avenue, Tulsa, Oklahoma. (1941)

Sarah Mariah Brumby

The sixth child of Sarah Mariah Benbow and Robert Horatio Brumby, born October 21, 1843, and died October 24,

1912. She is buried in Delhi, Louisiana. On October 15, 1875, she married James Wynne Watts. He was born January 26, 1846, and died September 19, 1879, and is buried in Delhi, Louisiana.

Their granddaughter, Mrs. Helen Holbrook Watts, lives at 1309 21st Street N. E., Portland, Oregon. (1939).

Gershon Benbow Brumby

The seventh child of Sarah Mariah Benbow and Robert Horatio Brumby. He was born July 16, 1847, and died April 12, 1912, and is buried in Delhi, Louisiana. On March 1, 1871, he married Maggie E. Trezevant. She was born in 1849 and died June 14, 1927, and is buried in Decatur, Texas. She was the daughter of Mary Briscoe and Dr. George Trezevant. Their granddaughter, Mrs. Frank Lee Lassiter, lives at 617 Elizabeth Street, Dallas, Texas. (1941)

Robert Furman Brumby

The eighth child of Sarah Mariah Benbow and Robert Horatio Brumby, born July 16, 1847, and died September 21, 1847. He was the twin brother of Gershon Benbow.

Robert Haynsworth Brumby

The ninth child of Sarah Mariah Benbow and Robert Horatio Brumby. He was born July 10, 1850, and died May 6, 1929. He did not marry.

* * * * *

MARY ELVIRA BRUMBY

The fifth child of Susannah Greening and Thomas Brumby. She was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1801 and died in 1850 and is buried in Holmes County, Miss. She married James K. Denson of Charleston, S. C., in 1822. Unto this union was born three daughters and one son. Their granddaughter, Mrs. Leila Taylor Harrison, lives in Smyrna, Georgia. (1941)

Elizabeth Susannah Denson

The first child of Mary Elvira Brumby and James K. Denson. She was born in Pickens County, Ala. She married Charles W. Wood of Canton, Miss. He died in New Orleans, La., June 8th, 1881 and is buried in family vault, Masonic Cemetery, New Orleans, La.

They had only one son, Wallace Wood, who died Feb. 19th, 1909.

His grandson, Wilmer Wood, lives at 624 Audubon St., New Orleans, La. (1938).

Charles W. Wood was a member of the firm of Beadler, Wood & Co., of New Orleans. They were the largest cotton factors or financial agents for the large planters of the Red and Mississippi River Valley.

Emily Catherine Denson

The second child of Mary Elvira Brumby and James K. Denson. She was born in Pickens County, Ala., and died in Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 9th, 1891. She married Ferdinand W. Bostick, of Yazoo City, Miss., and they had two sons and one daughter, Ferdinand Bostick, Jr., Charles Hayne Bostick, and Lezola Bostick.

Margaret Haynsworth Denson

The third child of Mary Elvira Brumby and James K. Denson. She is buried in Yazoo City, Miss. She married James D. Taylor in 1855. He was born in Petersburg, Va.

He was one of the largest merchants of Yazoo City, Miss., and owned a large plantation about 8 miles up the river.

Richard Brumby Denson

The fourth child of Mary Elvira Brumby and James K. Denson. Did not marry.

RICHARD TRAPIER BRUMBY

The sixth child of Susannah Greening and Thomas Brumby. He was born near Sumter, S. C., Aug. 4th, 1804 and died Oct. 6th, 1875 and is buried in Athens, Ga. On April 22nd, 1828 he married Mary Isabelle Brevard, daughter of Rebecca Davidson and Alexander Brevard.

Unto this union was born eight daughters and four sons, Rebecca Harriet, Susannah Greening, Mary Eloise, Alexander Brevard, Sarah Elvira, Ann Eliza, Ephriam, Mary Caroline, Joseph McLean, Richard Trapier, Caroline and Richard Trapier II.

The following is copied from the Alabama State Department of Archives and History. Owen's History of Alabama and Dictionary of Alabama Biography, Vol. 3, pages 240-243.

"Richard Trapier Brumby, scientist, was born August 4, 1804, in Sumter District, S. C., and died October 6, 1875, in Athens, Georgia; son of Thomas and Susannah (Greening) Brumby, the former a native of Georgetown, S. C.: grandson of Thomas Brumby, Sr., who emigrated from Manchester, England, about 1740 and settled at Georgetown, S. C.

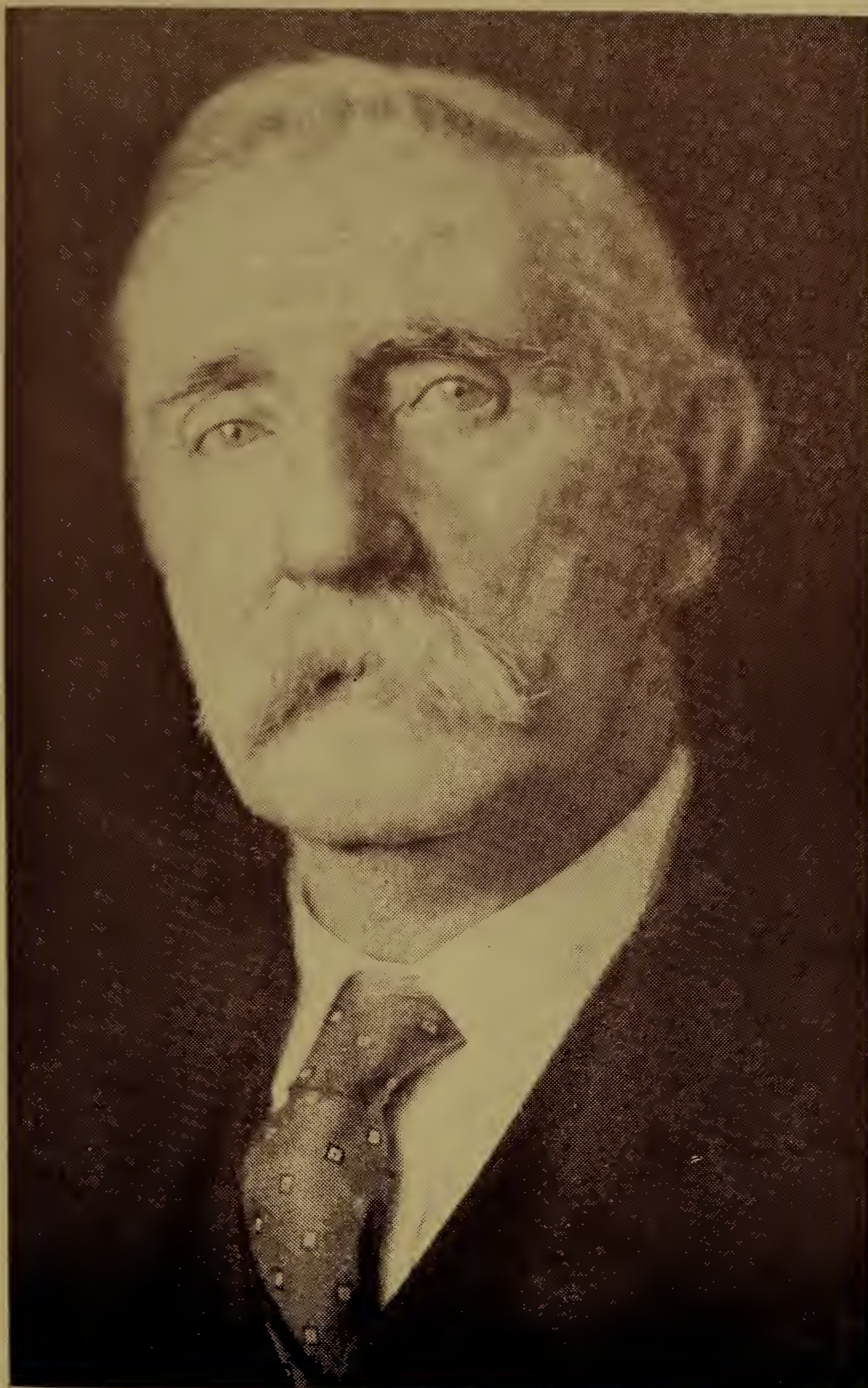
(Susannah Greening was the daughter of Margaret Haynsworth and Mason Greening. Margaret Haynsworth's mother was Elizabeth Hesse, of Basle, Switzerland. Margaret's father was Richard Haynsworth, Jr., of New Kent County, Virginia, and he was born in 1703.)

Professor Brumby was prepared in a little school in Sumter District, S. C., and in the Classical School, Statesville, N. C., taught by Rev. John Marshall. In November, 1821, Rev. Marshall moved to Lincolnton, N. C., and Prof. Brumby accompanied him. The fall of the next year, he entered the junior class of South Carolina College, teaching school during his vacations in order to be able to finish his course. He was graduated with first honors, A.B., 1824. The year following his graduation, he taught in the family of the late Richard Singleton, and at the same time studied law under Gov. Miller and Hon. Wm. C. Preston. In December, 1825, he was licensed to practice law and was immediately taken into partnership with Mr. Preston in the courts of Sumter District. Soon after, his health began to fail and he was forced to go west to recuperate. Upon his return to South Carolina, he moved to Lincolnton and practiced for two years; moved

to Montgomery in 1831; and then to Tuscaloosa, where he was editor of the "Expositor," a Nullification paper.

On August 12, 1834, Professor Brumby was elected to the chair of chemistry, mineralogy, and geology in the University of Alabama. During his instruction in those branches, he furthered his own knowledge of science by constant study and experimentation in the laboratory. He remained with the University of Alabama for fifteen years, and in addition to his instruction in chemistry, geology and mineralogy, introduced physiology, conchology and agricultural chemistry into the University, and taught those studies in addition to other sciences for many years. He resigned from the University of Alabama, January 1849, to accept a similar position in the South Carolina College. He carried on his work there until 1855, when he had a severe attack of illness which lasted over many months. Although unable to perform his duties at the college, the board of trustees was reluctant to part with him, and his connection with the college was continued in the hope that his health would be restored. His resignation was accepted December 4, 1856, and he moved to Marietta, Georgia, where he lived in retirement for many years. At the time of his breakdown, he had collected ample materials for certain scientific works and had begun the composition of them. In the course of his twenty years' devotion to science, Prof. Brumby had collected and arranged a cabinet of thirty thousand species of minerals, rocks, fossils, recent shells, etc. The collection was contained in three cabinets, with every species in each numbered, labeled, and entered in catalogs. It is said to be the most complete and valuable collection of its kind in the south, and is now to be found at Davidson College, North Carolina.

Prof. Brumby was a Democrat and a very hot secessionist. At the beginning of the war in 1861, he sold everything he possessed except his home in Marietta, Georgia, and put the money in Confederate bonds, holding that the cause could not succeed unless the people showed their confidence in it. He was too feeble to serve in the army, but sent all of his five sons, the youngest but fifteen years old. He was author of an address on "The Sphere, Interest and Importance of Geology," delivered December 8, 1849, before the house of representatives; of "Gradualness, a Characteristic of All of God's Operations," Southern Presbyterian Review, October 1874; and of other articles. He was a Presbyterian. Prof. Brumby and his wife were buried in the same grave, their deaths having occurred but one day apart. The University



RICHARD BREVARD RUSSELL
Chief Justice Supreme Court of Georgia

of Georgia was closed during the funeral in respect to the memory of the scientist."

Rebecca Harriet Davidson Brumby

The first child of Mary Isabella Brevard and Richard Trapier Brumby. She was born Feb. 28th, 1829 in Lincolnton, N. C., and died July 15th, 1902 and is buried in Athens, Georgia.

On Dec. 29th, 1859 she married William John Russell of Marietta, Ga. Her great grandfather was Major Davidson, Signer of the Mecklenburg, N. C., Declaration of Independence.

Unto this union was born six sons and one daughter, Richard Brevard, Mary Brevard, Robert Lee, Edward Gaston, Lewis C., William John, William E.

WILLIAM JOHN RUSSELL

Son of Susan Sarah Way and Edward William Russell who was born on the Island of San Salvador. Edward was a graduate of Rugby, the celebrated British Academy and of the University of Oxford, England.

William John Russell was born in Walthourville, Ga., Feb. 8th, 1825 and died in Athens, Ga., Oct. 10th, 1897.

He was a manufacturer of cotton cloth at Lithia Springs, Ga., from 1847 to 1864, when the factory was burned by Gen'l W. T. Sherman.

He also operated a large tannery.

Two of their sons deserve mention, Chief Justice Richard Brevard Russell and Captain Robert Lee Russell of the U. S. Navy.

Richard Brevard Russell, Sr.

The first child of Rebecca Harriette Brumby and William John Russell. He was born April 27th, 1861 and died Dec. 3rd, 1938 and is buried in Winder, Ga. His first marriage was to Minnie Tyler, May 13th, 1883. There were no children to that union.

For his second wife he chose Ina Dillard on June 24, 1891. She was the daughter of Americus Chaffin and Fielding Dillard. They had six daughters and eight sons.

"Richard Brevard Russell, Sr., was a brilliant lawyer, and at the time of his death in 1938 he had been Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia for fifteen years. He attended court on Saturday, Dec. 3, 1938, for the last time, dying, as he wished, in harness. Tribute of respect and affection was paid to his memory by the Georgia Bar Association, Atlanta Bar Association, Justices of the Supreme Court, Court of Appeals. Governor Rivers ordered the Capitol closed during the hours that his body lay in state in Atlanta. He was buried at Winder, Georgia. Justice Russell was one of the patriarchs of the state, and an exemplar of some of the finest characters of old Georgia. His life goes into history, but it will always remain as a record well worthy of emulation by generations to come."

(Taken from editorials in the Atlanta Journal and the Atlanta Constitution papers).

One of the sons deserves mention, Richard Brevard Russell, Jr.

Richard Brevard Russell, Jr.

U. S. Senator from Georgia

The fourth child of Ina Dillard and Richard Brevard Russell, Chief Justice of the State of Georgia. He was born Nov. 2nd, 1897 at Winder, Ga. He was educated in the Seventh District A. and M. School, Gordon Institute, Barnesville, Ga., and at University of Georgia, where he graduated in 1918 as a Bachelor of Law. He was a member of the House of Representatives, State of Georgia, in 1921 and Speaker of the House in 1927-1928. He was a member of United States Naval Reserves.

In 1931 he was elected Governor of Georgia and served with distinction to 1933, at which time he entered the race for United States Senator, and was elected to fill the vacancy left by Senator W. J. Harris. In 1936 he was reelected to the Senate, which office he now holds. (1941).



RICHARD BREVARD RUSSELL, II
Governor of Georgia, Jr. U. S. Senator.



ROBERT LEE RUSSELL, II
Federal Judge of Northern District of Georgia



Robert Lee Russell II**U. S. District Judge**

Another son of Chief Justice Russell and brother of Senator Russell is Robert Lee Russell II, born Aug. 19, 1900. In 1940 he was appointed Judge of the Northern District of Georgia. He has two sons and two daughters.

Robert Lee Russell

The fourth child of Rebecca Harriette Brumby and William John Russell. He was born Nov. 24th, 1864 and died May 8th, 1934 and is buried in Arlington National Cemetery. On July 9th, 1903 he married Ethel Soley, daughter of Captain J. S. Soley, U. S. N.

The following is quoted from the Army and Navy Journal, May 12, 1934, p. 741.

"Born in Edgefield County, S. C., Captain Russell entered the Naval Academy in 1881, and after graduating entered Columbia College (now George Washington University) from which he received a Bachelor of Laws degree in 1894. The same year he was admitted to the District of Columbia Bar. During the Spanish-American War, Captain Russell served as the commander of the U. S. S. New Orleans, and also during the Philippine insurrection. In 1896 he served on the staff of Admiral T. O. Selfridge during the coronation ceremonies of Czar Nicholas of Russia. From 1909 until 1913 he served as Judge Advocate General and at the expiration of his term took over command of the U. S. S. South Carolina. During the first part of the World War Captain Russell was Commandant of the Philadelphia Navy Yard and later was transferred to the Mare Island Navy Yard in San Francisco. In 1922 he was retired and has since made his home at 1811 R Street, Washington, D. C. Beside his widow, Captain Russell is survived by a daughter, Mrs. St. Julian Ravenel Marshall, Jr., and Robert Russell Marshall, and four brothers, Richard B. Russell, Sr., of the Georgia Supreme Court. William J. Russell of Athens, Georgia, and Judge Lewis C. Russell and E. G. Russell, both of this city."

Susan Greening Brumby

The second child of Mary Isabella Brevard and Richard Trapier Brumby. She was born July 30th, 1830 and died Feb. 12th, 1904. On Nov. 4th, 1852 she married James McFadden Gaston of Chester, S. C. He was born Dec. 27th, 1824 and died Nov. 15th, 1903 and is buried in Atlanta, Ga. He was the son of Polly Buford McFadden and John Brown Gaston.

They had six daughters and four sons, Trapier Brumby, Mary Buford, Kezie Brevard, Robert Brevard, John Barnes, Nannie Thornwell, Kate, James McF., Jr., Susan Eloise, Harriette.

Their daughter, Mrs. Eloise Gaston Gay lives at 859 Juniper St., N. E., Atlanta, Georgia. (1941).

Dr. James McFadden Gaston

He was a graduate of South Carolina College, Medical College at Charleston, S. C., Medical department University of Penn.

During the War Between the States, he was in the Northern Army of Virginia, General A. P. Hill Corps, Anderson's Division, Sixth South Carolina Regiment, as surgeon and had charge of hospitals at Fort Gaines, Ga., and Fort Valley, Ga. He had five brothers in the war, all of whom were killed in battle. He was the author of many works on medical surgery.

After the war was over he could not stand the reconstruction period, so he took his wife and six children to Brazil, South America. He was so pleased with the country that he wrote the book "Hunting a Home in Brazil" which he sent to his friends in South Carolina.

The Emperor of Brazil, "Don Pedro," gave money and otherwise helped to establish a colony of congenial Southerners in Brazil. He returned to Atlanta, Ga., in 1885, by invitation of the president of Southern Medical College, which

is now part of Emory University, and became one of its professors, holding the office until his death in 1903.

* * * * *

Alexander Brevard Brumby

The third child of Mary Isabella Brevard and Richard Trapier Brumby. He was born Dec. 27th, 1831 and died Oct. 25th, 1879. On April 25th, 1866 he married Ellen Douglas Robart. She was born March 12th, 1843 and died Jan. 30th, 1911. She was the daughter of Sophie Louisa Gibson and Joseph William Robart. Their children, Mary Brevard, Louis Joseph, Lillie L., Sophie, Harriette, Ernastine.

Their grandson, Keith Axon Quarterman lives at 135 Huntington Road, Atlanta, Georgia. (1941).

Four of the children of Mary Isabella Brevard and Richard Trapier Brumby died in infancy. Mary in 1833. Joseph in 1835. Richard in 1837. Caroline in 1841.

Mary Eloise Brumby

The seventh child of Mary Isabella Brevard and Richard Trapier Brumby. She was born March 8th, 1839 and died April 19th, 1905 and is buried in Ocala, Fla.

On Aug. 27th, 1861 she married Samuel Darwin McConnell of Richboro, Ga. He was born Jan. 14th, 1834 and died June 8th, 1889. He was the son of Ann Axon Dick and William Robert McConnell.

Samuel Darwin McConnell entered the service of the Confederacy in 1861 and was attached to the Western Army, Hardee's Corps, Gate's Division, Florida Brigade, commanded by General J. J. Finley, 7th Florida Regiment, and he himself was captain of Company G.

Unto this union was born: William, born May 27th, 1862, and died June 26th, 1863; Mary, born Nov. 21st, 1864, and died Sept. 1st, 1865.

Richard Brumby McConnell

Born Feb. 2nd, 1867 and died June 5th, 1897. On Oct. 10th, 1888 he married Elizabeth Finch. Their daughter, Gladys, married Charles Louie Cron and lives at 2801 Southmore St., Houston, Texas.

Frances Ann McConnell

She was born in Ocala, Fla., Aug. 16th, 1868. On Oct. 30th, 1889 she married William McDonald and they have two children, William McDonald and Frances Elizabeth.

Mrs. Frances Ann McDonald lives at 1445 Avondale Ave., Jacksonville, Fla. (1941).

* * * * *

Sarah Elvira Brumby

The eighth child of Mary Isabella Brevard and Richard Trapier Brumby. She was born May 21st, 1840 and died Aug. 31st, 1902. On April 16th, 1861 she married John Heyward Glover. He was born in Charleston, S. C., Dec. 11th, 1839 and died March 1st, 1916 and is buried in Marietta, Ga. He was the son of John Heyward Glover, Sr., and Jane Porter Bolan. They had one daughter and two sons. Their children were Mary Eloise, John Heyward, Wallis B.

Their granddaughter, Mrs. Sarah Hansell Cousar, lives in Covington, Va. (1941).

Ann Eliza Brumby

The tenth child of Mary Isabella Brevard and Richard Trapier Brumby. She was born Nov. 29th, 1843 and died March 27th, 1915 and is buried in Marietta, Ga.

On June 21st, 1865 she married James Bolan Glover. He was born in Walterboro, S. C., Aug. 14th, 1841 and died June 7th, 1926. He was the son of Jane Porter Bolan and John Heyward Glover. When war broke out he joined the Palmetto Guards of Charleston, S. C., a company that his an-

cestors had been members of during the Revolution and the Mexican War. In 1862 he joined the Liberty Independent Troops, 1st Battalion Confederate Cavalry under Capt. Wal-
thour; later this regiment became the 7th Georgia Confed-
erate Cavalry. Unto this union was born three sons and five
daughters.

Their grandson, John Wilder Glover, lives in Marietta,
Ga. (1941).

Ephriam R. T. Brumby

The eleventh child of Mary Isabella Brevard and Richard
Trapier Brumby. He was born Aug. 23rd, 1845 and died in
February, 1918. On May 31st, 1870 he married Mamie Mc-
Pherson and she died in 1883. Unto that union was born,
Campbell Wallace, Alice Brevard, Mary Isabella, and Wallace
McPherson.

Richard Trapier Brumby, Jr.

The twelfth child of Mary Isabella Brevard and Richard
Trapier Brumby. He was born Jan. 12th, 1847 and died
March 5th, 1884. He did not marry.

* * * * *

JOHN GREENING BRUMBY

The seventh child of Susannah Greening and Thomas
Brumby. He was born in Sumter District, S. C., May 10th,
1807 and died April 11th, 1889 and is buried in Marietta, Ga.

His first marriage was on Sept. 29th, 1828 to Catherine
Sarah Remley of Lewisburg, W. Va. She was born Oct. 15th,
1808 and died Feb. 25th, 1863. She was the daughter of Mary
Catherine Allen and Elias Remley. Unto this union was born
six sons and four daughters.

He was for many years a planter in Alabama, near Mont-
gomery, where his brother R. H. Brumby lived. He removed
from there in 1842 to the rich farming lands of the Yazoo
River in Mississippi, where he purchased a large plantation.

About 1862 he came to Marietta, Georgia, and operated a factory. During the war he supplied the Confederate Army with much necessary materials. When Sherman's army took Marietta this factory was burned.

Dr. Anoldus Samuel Brumby

The first child of Sarah Catherine Remley and John Greening Brumby. He was born Sept. 26th, 1832 and died July 11th, 1892 and is buried in Goodman, Miss. On April 5th, 1860 he married Susan Margaret Jones. She was born Jan. 19th, 1836 and died Jan. 24th, 1924. She was the daughter of Eliza Ann Drake and Robert Speers Jones. Unto this union was born one son and one daughter.

Their grandson, Paul Bingham Brumby, lives at Lexington, Miss. 1941).

Dr. A. S. Brumby practiced his profession in Mississippi. He was a most kind and lovable person and his smile and word of comfort was always welcomed by the sick.

Robert Eldridge Brumby

The second child of Catherine Sarah Remley and John Greening Brumby. He was born Feb. 27th, 1834 and died Aug. 31st, 1864. He did not marry.

He was a lieutenant in the 29th regiment of Mississippi's Volunteers, Company K, under General Edward Cary Walthall. He was in all the battles from Shiloh to Atlanta and was acting Captain when killed at Jonesboro, Ga.

Caroline Virginia Brumby

The third child of Catherine Sarah Remley and John Greening Brumby. She was born Dec. 20th, 1835 and died Sept. 25th, 1915. On Dec. 15th, 1853 she married Benjamin Hardy Wellons. He was born July 19th, 1827 and died Aug. 19th, 1870. He was the son of Cynthia Saunders and James Wellons. Unto this union was born one daughter and three sons.

Their grandson, Frank Brumby Wellons, Jr., lives in Marietta, Ga. (1941).

John Greening Brumby, Jr.

The fourth child of Catherine Sarah Remley and John Greening Brumby. He was born Feb. 28th, 1838 and died Feb. 2nd, 1863. He did not marry.

The Mississippi Official and Statistical Register gives him as an officer in Company C of the 15th Regiment of Mississippi Infantry, C. S. A. This Regiment was part of General Zollicoffer's Brigade, Colonel Edward C. Walthall in command. He participated in the Battle of Shiloh in 1861 and all other battles until they reached Huntsville, Ala., where he was placed in the hospital suffering from pneumonia from which he died Feb. 2nd, 1863.

Richard Brumby

The fifth child of Catherine Sarah Remley and John Greening Brumby. He was born Feb. 4th, 1840 and died Aug. 23rd, 1840.

Sarah Catherine Brumby

The sixth child of Catherine Sarah Remley and John Greening Brumby. She was born in Macon County, Ala., Sept. 28th, 1841 and died Feb. 3, 1915 and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Petersburg, Fla. On May 12th, 1858 she married Richard Simpson of Louisiana. He was born Nov. 17th, 1828 and died May 2nd, 1871. He was the son of Mathew Simpson and Mary Ellis. Mary Ellis was born in Northern Ireland, May 16th, 1798 and died Aug. 27th, 1875. She was the daughter of James Ellis, member of Parliament from Northern Ireland. Unto this union was born two sons and three daughters.

Their son, Richard Brumby Simpson, lives in St. Petersburg, Fla. (1941).

Mary Elvira Brumby

The seventh child of Catherine Sarah Remley and John Greening Brumby. She was born Jan. 4th, 1844 and died June 18th, 1918. On Jan. 2nd, 1862 she married Augustus Vaughan of West Virginia. He was born June 17th, 1837 and died July 19th, 1907. He was the son of Mary Allen Remley and Clement A. Vaughan. Unto this union was born two sons and one daughter.

Their grandson, Thomas Rae Vaughan, is an attorney in Little Rock, Arkansas. 1941).

James Remley Brumby

The eighth child of Catherine Sarah Remley and John Greening Brumby. He was born in Mississippi Jan. 1st, 1846 and died Nov. 24, 1934. On Aug. 28th, 1866 he married Laura Margaret Smith. She was born Nov. 15th, 1846 and died Oct. 18th, 1912. She was the daughter of Laura Margaret Cole and James Mongin Smith of Beaufort District, S. C. Unto this union was born three sons and three daughters. Their daughter, Mrs. Laura Margaret Hoppe lives at 2225 Stephen Long Drive, Atlanta, Ga.

He attended Georgia Military Institute, Marietta, Ga., but before graduating he, with others of his class, volunteered their services to the Confederate Army. He enlisted in the Cavalry Company under command of his cousin Wallis Brumby at that time a part of Major Anderson's Battalion of Cavalry, later it became the 7th Regiment of Georgia Confederate Cavalry and they were ordered to Virginia and placed in Young's Brigade, Wade Hampton Corps, Army of Virginia under General Robert E. Lee.

General Wade Hampton had James R. Brumby transferred to his command and made him his personal scout.

When James R. Brumby returned from the war he found that Marietta, Ga., his home town, was in the path of Sherman's march through Georgia to the sea. Sherman had been true to his word when he said that he would leave the coun-

try so bare of everything that a sparrow flying over it would have to take a day's rations with him to cross safely. Brumby realized that the returning soldier of the South had a task to rebuild the South that he loved so well.

He first engaged in the tannery business which he understood, but this venture did not prove profitable.

He was broke but not discouraged so with the assistance of one of the old slaves they began making barrels for the flour mill located near by. This business proved profitable and as time passed it became a factory. All went well until the flour mill began to use sacks instead of barrels. It was then that he had to look for new fields and fortune favored him. On passing the court house one sales day he noticed that the sheriff was offering for sale a hand turning lathe for making chairs so he bought it and decided to find out if there was a profitable market for the old fashion slat back cane seat chair. The lathe he purchased was of the foot power type, he rigged it up with a belt and wheel so as to develop more power and speed. The power then employed was gotten by an old slave, Frank James, who turned the wheel to generate the power, while the operator shaped the wood into posts and rungs. From this small beginning was born the First Chair Factory in the South. This was in 1874.

This venture proved profitable and he enlarged the building and purchased machinery and went to work in earnest. He had his brother, Thomas M. Brumby, who was in Mississippi to come and join with him which he did in 1879 and they took the name of Brumby Brothers, later it became The Brumby Chair Co. It is now one of the largest chair factories in the South and enjoys a high reputation for its product.

James Remley Brumby, Sr., chose for his second wife Evelyn Holmes of Flat Rock, N. C., and they were married on June 26, 1916. Her home is in Dunedin, Florida. (1941).

Emily Florence Brumby

The ninth child of Catherine Sarah Remley and John Greening Brumby. She was born Feb. 29th, 1848, so missed

many birthdays. She died July 4th, 1918. On Nov. 19th, 1864 she married William Marion Speight of South Carolina. He was born April 9th, 1840 and died Dec. 5th, 1907 and is buried in Fort Gaines, Ga. He was the son of Mary Ann Aiken and William H. Speight. His mother was born Jan. 1st, 1820 and died Nov. 20th, 1871. His father was born Oct. 16th, 1804 and died June 29th, 1873. He was an officer in Confederate Army. Unto this union was born four daughters and two sons.

Their daughter, Mrs. Wesley J. Galloway, lives in Anaheim, Calif. (1941).

Thomas Micajah Brumby

The tenth child of Catherine Sarah Remley and John Greening Brumby. He was born Nov. 16th, 1852 and died March 1st, 1925. On Jan. 15th, 1874 he married Mariah Louise Bates. She was born June 14th, 1858, and died March 4th, 1923. She was the daughter of Anna Mariah Mitchell and Joseph C. Bates. Unto this union was born one daughter and seven sons.

He was born in Mississippi and married and lived there until he came to Marietta, Ga., and joined partnership with his brother James Remley Brumby in the manufacture of chairs as Brumby Bros. In 1884 they changed the name to Brumby Chair Company which company remains in the family and is now controlled by the family of Thomas Micajah Brumby, Sr. The company is nationally known as the maker of the Kennesaw rocking chair. For years timber for these chairs was cut from Kennesaw battlefield and many is the minie ball that is embedded in the arms of the Kennesaw rocker. He was Mayor of Marietta for one term and elected to a second term but declined.

His son, Robert Eldridge Brumby, lives in Marietta, Ga. (1941).

Thomas Micajah Brumby, Sr., chose for his second wife Gertrude Mock of Greenville, S. C., and they were married June 11, 1924. Her home is in Greenville, S. C., 201 Mountain View Ave. (1941).

Thomas Micajah Brumby, Jr.

The second child of Mariah Louise Bates and Thomas Micajah Brumby. He was born in Mississippi March 27th, 1878 and died Aug. 20th, 1938. On April 26th, 1905 he married Cordelia Inman Gray of Atlanta, Ga. She was born July 17th, 1884. She was the daughter of Mary Inman and James Richard Gray. This union joined together two prominent families of Georgia. Mrs. Thomas Brumby, Jr., lives in Atlanta, Ga., Andrews Drive (1941).

The following is quoted from editorials and articles in the Atlanta Constitution and Atlanta Journal after his death:

"He was president of the Georgia Manufacturers Association and the statement made public by its Sect.-Treas., J. P. McGrath, reads:

"In his death the association loses a capable, interested executive, his home city the most efficient chief executive in its history and his family a loving, devoted father and husband."

"The industry of the South, and Georgia in particular, long has recognized his leadership, which took the form of all that was for the best interest of our section."

The editorial in Atlanta Journal reads:

"He was mayor of Marietta, Georgia, for five consecutive terms, from 1929 to his death, August 20th, 1938. As mayor of Marietta he wiped out the public debt, restored the public credit, improved every branch of the public service, including the school system, and at the same time reduced the taxes. Rarely in Georgia or the South has there been another such example of governmental progress moving side by side with governmental economy."

"In the passing of Thomas M. Brumby, Jr., Georgia and the South have lost an honored business leader, and his home city of Marietta one of the master builders. His talents were devoted to the nationally known industry which was founded by the Brumby family soon after the War Between the States."

JOHN GREENING BRUMBY

For his second wife he chose Mrs. Elouisa Foard Bostwick and on Jan. 28th, 1864 they were married. She was born in March 1822, and died Sept. 9th, 1871. No children.

JOHN GREENING BRUMBY

For his third wife he chose Miss Carrie Cason and on Sept. 17th, 1872 they were married. She was born Sept. 29th, 1838 and died Nov. 3rd, 1923. They have a living son, Clarence Peck Brumby, born Aug. 1st, 1879. On June 8th, 1911 he married Katherine Brown Ferguson. They live at 1536 Elevado St., Los Angeles, Calif. (1941).

* * * * *

ANOLDUS VAN DER HORST BRUMBY

The eighth child of Susannah Greening and Thomas Brumby. He was born near Sumter, S. C., Dec. 10th, 1809 and died April 15th, 1887 and is buried in Cartersville, Ga.

On Jan. 4th, 1841 he married Ann Eliza Wallis. She was born June 6th, 1819 and died May 3rd, 1902. She was the daughter of Sarah Kerr and Prof. John Fielding Wallis. Unto this union was born six sons and three daughters.

He entered West Point July 1st, 1830, and graduated July 1st, 1835, standing seventh in a class of 56. General W. T. Sherman was also a student at West Point, although in a different class, and he visited A. V. Brumby at Marietta while the latter was president of Georgia Military Institute. When General Sherman again visited Marietta in 1864 he placed a guard of honor around the home of A. V. Brumby, but burned the Institute.

While in West Point he had a fight with another cadet, (who resided north of the Mason and Dixon line) over a derogatory remark made by him about South Carolina and its people. For this A. V. Brumby was expelled; but upon John C. Calhoun's presenting the facts to President Andrew Jack-

son, the President said that "any man that would fight for his native land was entitled to be a soldier of the United States," and ordered his reinstatement. The following is taken from the Register of the officers and graduates of the U. S. Military Academy at West Point:

("A. V. Brumby served in the 1st Artillery in Fort Johnson, N. C., in 1836, and in the Florida War, 1836, and in the battle against the Seminole Indians at Okihumphy Swamp. Civil Engineer, Alabama, 1836-1838. Tutor of mathematics and instructor of civil engineering at University of Alabama, 1838-1840. Counsellor at Law at the University of Alabama, 1840-1846. Elected professor of chemistry and natural philosophy Oglethorpe University, Georgia, 1846, but declined. Superintendent of Alabama Military Institute, 1846-1849, and of Georgia Military Institute, Marietta, Georgia, 1851-1861. Aide-de-camp, with rank of colonel, to Governor Cobb of Georgia, 1852-1854, and to Governor Johnson, 1854-1856. Member of the Board of Visitors to the U. S. Military Academy, 1853. He was colonel of the 14th Georgia Regulars and served in the Army of Virginia.)"

Sarah Kerr Brumby

The first child of Ann Eliza Wallis and Anoldus Van der Horst Brumby. She was born in 1842. Died in infancy.

John Wallis Brumby

The second child of Ann Eliza Wallis and Anoldus V. Brumby. He was born Jan. 6th, 1843 and died Nov. 17th, 1914. On June 29th, 1871 he married Arabella Hardeman. She was born in Lexington, Ga., April 3rd, 1845 and died June 4th, 1929. She was the daughter of Mary Harris and Frank Harris Hardeman. Unto this union was born two sons and two daughters.

The following information is taken from the Carded Personal Records of the Old Records Division, Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C.:

"Enlisted November 27, 1862, at Camp Dorchester, for the period of the war, by Captain Walthour. Served as a Private in Company G, 5th Georgia Confederate Cavalry; transferred

to Company D, 24th Battalion Georgia Confederate Cavalry and promoted to the rank of Captain, September 26, 1863. This regiment was consolidated with another regiment of Confederate States Army to form the 7th Georgia Confederate Cavalry on February 13, 1864, and the muster roll of Company I of the last mentioned regiment shows him Captain present for duty in March, 1864. No record has been found of his separation from service. Last appears on an Inspection Report of the Department of Richmond, commanded by Lt. General R. S. Ewell, dated January 1, 1865, as absent on detached service December 7, 1864."

Frank Hardeman Brumby

The second child of Arabella Hardeman and John Wallis Brumby. He was born Sept. 11th, 1874. On June 4th, 1907 he married Isabella Truxton. She was born Nov. 11th, 1879. She was the daughter of Mary Calvert Walke and William Tablot Truxton, Captain in United States Navy.

The official register of the United States Naval Academy Records follows:

"Rear-Admiral Frank H. Brumby entered the Naval Academy in 1891, and was graduated 1895. After having been commissioned Ensign in 1897, he served on the U. S. S. New York, the flagship of the North Atlantic Fleet. While on the New York he participated in the following actions of the Spanish-American War: shelling Mantanzas, Point Gorda, Cuba; engagements at San Juan, Porto Rico, and Santiago de Cuba; actions at Santiago, Aguadores, Santiago again, and with Cervera's fleet, July 3, 1898. He served with the Asiatic Squadron for a year and then taught mathematics at the Naval Academy. He was commissioned Lieutenant, Junior Grade, in 1900 and Lieutenant in 1902.

"After various duties in the Atlantic, he was sent to the Naval War College for a year. In 1908 he was commissioned Lieutenant Commander, and in 1910 he was Division Commander, 4th Division, North Atlantic Fleet. On April 9, 1914, he was commissioned Commander. After the United States entered the war in 1917, he acted as Captain. This rank was made permanent in 1919. He commanded the battleship Kansas and was then made Captain of the Washington Navy Yard and also the Naval Gun Factory. In 1924 he commanded the U. S. S. New Mexico, flagship of Division 5, Battleship

Division, Battle Fleet, operating in the Pacific. Two years later he was sent again to the Naval War College, and upon finishing a year there he took command of the Control Force and the Submarine Divisions of the Control Force. On Sept. 8, 1927, he was commissioned Rear-Admiral."

"Until his retirement in 1938, Rear-Admiral Brumby served variously as President of the Board of Inspection and Survey, Commandant of the Norfolk Navy Yard, Commander of the Battleship Division I, of the Scouting Force, and of the Battle Force, U. S. Fleet. His last active service was as Commandant of the 5th Naval District and the Naval Operation Base at Norfolk. He was retired on October 1st, 1938."

* * * * *

Mary Barnes Brumby

The third child of Ann Eliza Wallis and Anoldus V. Brumby. She was born May 6th, 1845 and died July 20th, 1917.

Her first husband was Captain Charles Tew. He was killed and robbed near Marietta. Her second husband was Prof. W. H. Waddell, and they had one child, Annie Waddell. Her third husband was Walter Izard Heyward, son of Mary Lucy Izard and Edward Barnwell Heyward of South Carolina.

Charles Rush Brumby

The fourth child of Ann Eliza Wallis and Anoldus V. Brumby. He was born Dec. 8th, 1847 and died Jan. 13th, 1924. On Jan. 22nd, 1873 he married Sarah Elizabeth Clanton. She was born Sept. 22nd, 1851; died July 29th, 1899. She was the daughter of Sarah Robeson and Nathaniel Holt Clanton of Alabama. Unto this union was born five sons and five daughters.

Their daughter, Annie Robeson Brumby, lives in Cedartown, Ga. (1941).

He served in the Confederate Army under his brother, Capt. John Wallis Brumby.

Richard Trapier Brumby

The fifth child of Ann Eliza Wallis and Anoldus V. Brumby. He was born Jany. 1st, 1849 and died in 1852.

Henry Leigh Brumby

The sixth child of Ann Eliza Wallis and Anoldus V. Brumby, born in 1850 and died in 1899. He did not marry.

Susannah Greening Brumby

The seventh child of Ann Eliza Wallis and Anoldus V. Brumby. She was born May 26th, 1853 and died May 5th, 1878. On June 20th, 1873 she married Walter Izard Heyward, who after her death married her sister.

Thomas Mason Brumby

The eighth child of Ann Eliza Wallis and Anoldus V. Brumby. He was born Nov. 20th, 1855 and died Dec. 17th, 1899. He never married.

The following is taken from the United States Naval Academy Records:

"He entered the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis September 25th, 1873, and was graduated June 18, 1879, after serving two years at sea. In 1898-1899 he was on the staff of Admiral George Dewey as flag lieutenant on board the Olympia, flagship of the Asiatic Fleet. In this capacity he served under Admiral Dewey at the Battle of Manila Bay."

The following is taken from "Appendix to the Report of the Chief of the Bureau of Navigation, Navy Department, 1898," Washington, D. C.

"Manila, August 13, 1898.

"SECRETARY OF THE NAVY, Washington:

"Manila, Philippine Islands, surrendered today to our land and naval forces after a combined attack. A division of the squadron shelled the forts and intrenchments at Malate, on the south side of the city, driving back enemy, our army advancing on that side at the same time. City surrendered about 5 p. m., the American flag being hoisted by Lieutenant Brumby. About 7,000 prisoners of war were taken. The squadron has no casualties; no vessel injured. On August 7 General Merritt and I formally demanded surrender city, which the Spanish governor-general refused. The MONAD-NOCK has not yet arrived.

DEWEY."



ANN ELIZA WALLIS BRUMBY
Mother of Dewey's Flag Lieutenant

"Lieutenant Thomas Mason Brumby was presented with Spanish Campaign Medal

Dewey Medal

U. S. S. Olympia, May 1, 1898. Medal commemorating the Battle of Manila Bay.)"

Lieutenant Thomas Mason Brumby was on Admiral Dewey's staff and in that capacity he represented Admiral Dewey in negotiating the surrender of the Philippine Islands and lowered the Spanish flag and raised the Stars and Stripes.

The following is taken from Georgia Landmarks Memorials, p. 638:

"Grave of Thomas Mason Brumby, Arlington, Virginia, Arlington Cemetery. To the left of the main entrance driveway near the foot of the first hill occupying a lot donated for the purpose by the corporation, is the grave of Thomas Mason Brumby, Dewey's flag lieutenant, who planned the battle of Manila Bay and hoisted the American flag above the Philippines. The handsome granite shaft on which is designed a rope coiled and knotted in sailor fashion, emblematic of service on the high seas, contains the following brief inscription:

"Lieutenant Thomas M. Brumby, U. S. N. Died December 17, 1899. Aged forty-four years."

Note: The body now rests in West View Cemetery, Atlanta, Ga.

The following interesting account is copied from file in Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Georgia, and from Georgia and Georgians, Vol. 2, pp. 1023-1025, by Lucian Lamar Knight:

"October 26, 1899 was a day long to be remembered in Georgia's Capital.

"It signaled the return to this state of gallant Tom Brumby, whose part in the brilliant naval victory of Manila Bay has already been rehearsed in these pages.

"Admiral Dewey was to have accompanied his flag lieutenant to Georgia, but on account of his precarious health

he was forced at the last minute to cancel his engagement, to the keen regret of many disappointed thousands, who were eager to meet the great hero. However, the absence of Admiral Dewey only intensified the tribute of respect and admiration and love which the State of Georgia, on this occasion paid to her intrepid seaman."

The following telegram was received from Admiral Dewey by Hon. Clark Howell, the Master of Ceremonies:

"I rejoice that the State of Georgia which gave such loyal support to the government during the late war with Spain is now honoring one of its most gallant sons, Lieutenant Brumby, for his brave and conspicuous service during the same period."

To welcome Lieutenant Brumby, the General Assembly met in joint session at 10:30 o'clock, and, in a few well-chosen words from Hon. W. A. Dodson, President of the Senate, Lieutenant Brumby was presented to the lawmakers of Georgia.

He stood before this great body abashed and awkward. It was an ordeal worse than the fire of Spanish guns. But he managed to stammer his grateful thanks for an honor so marked and to disclaim all right and title to the heroic rank.

"I only did what I could," this was the brave seaman's modest avowal.

Following the lieutenant's formal presentation to the General Assembly, there was enacted a still more impressive scene on the spacious plaza in front of the Capitol, where in the presence of a vast throng of people, estimated at 20,000, Governor Chandler, in the name of the State, presented Lieutenant Brumby with a jewelled sword. The Governor was introduced by Hon. Clark Howell, of Atlanta. Governor Chandler's speech, though a brief one, was a gem of eloquence, coming from one whose high position lent the added weight of official dignity to language faultless in itself; and at the close of the speech he placed the glittering trophy in Lieutenant Brumby's hand. Said he, "We welcome you, sir,

to the home of your glorious achievements; we love you—for you are our brother, of whom we are justly proud. As a slight testimonial of the esteem in which you are held by all the people of Georgia, they have instructed me, their chief-magistrate, to present to you this beautiful sword.'

"The pure rays reflected from the precious gems in its jewelled hilt are not purer than the love of Georgia for you, and the metal of its Damascus blade is not truer than the mettle of him who is to wear it. Take it, sir, as a reminder of the honor and affection in which you are held by those who give it."

"Let it ever be drawn in defense of our country and our country's flag and our country's honor, but never against those who struggled for the liberty which we enjoy. Like the sword of the immortal Washington, let it ever flash in the sunlight where freedom's battles are fought and like his, let it ever be sheathed when freedom's battle is won."

To this address of the Governor, Lieutenant Brumby stammered a reply, his fingers nervously clutching the sword, while he endeavored, in a seaman's blunt way, to make his acknowledgement. Said he:

"My only claim to distinction, during the war with Spain, is that I stood with the man who has taken rank as the greatest naval commander of modern times. I wish to thank the committee for what it has done. As long as I live I shall always prize this sword and keep it because it comes to me from my people, who shall always be my people."

The sword presented to Lieutenant Brumby on this occasion was a splendid specimen of the jeweller's art. Its hilt was of solid gold. On the head piece was carved an American Eagle, with this inscription: "Manila, May 1, 1898." On the guard, in blue enamel, was stamped the coat of arms of Georgia. The blade was wrought of the finest Damascus steel and etched upon it in gold were the words:

"Presented by the citizens of Georgia to Lieutenant Thomas M. Brumby, U. S. N., in recognition of his distinguished service to his country, at Manila Bay, May 1, 1898."

The scabbard was made of solid coin silver oxidized black

so as to represent leather and on this was etched his monogram, with a portrayal of his act in raising the Stars and Stripes over Manila. There was also another sketch showing him on the bridge of the Olympia with the signal flags of the United States. While this sword was not awarded to Lieutenant Brumby by the Legislature of Georgia, the following resolution introduced at the joint session by Hon. Clarence Knowles of Fulton, was unanimously and enthusiastically adopted, testifying to the General Assembly's appreciation of his gallantry. It ran thus:

"Be it resolved by the General Assembly of Georgia in joint session assembled, that this body herewith extends its welcome to Lieutenant Thomas M. Brumby, on his return to his home and State, upon which he has reflected undying fame and honor. In scenes of danger and death, he has conspicuously illustrated the fine type of the Southern hero. No honor can be bestowed on gallant Tom Brumby which he does not richly merit and is not entirely worthy of. Therefore, we welcome him to our State, our homes and our hearts."

But the days of the brave lieutenant were numbered. Already he had looked for the last time upon "Old ocean's gray and melancholy waste." The fever of the tropics was in his blood when, pale and listless, he returned home on the Olympia, never again to hoist her ensign or to tread her historic decks. Even while the splendors of our eventful day were gathering thick and fast about him and with the plaudits of a state melting into his ear, like music, there mingled the hoarse murmurs of an unseen river.

Fate often smiles while enacting her tragedies. There upon the platform, a silent witness to those impressive exercises, sat an old lady, whose wrinkled face and snow-white locks told of the flight of more than four-score years; but she was fated to outlive the strong man upon whom the eyes of everyone were admiringly fixed. It was Tom Brumby's mother, one to whom he has always been a hero. Perhaps the sweetest lesson of the whole hour was written in the withered face of this serene old woman, who typified the maternal spirit of the commonwealth. Before many weeks had softened the echoes of applause the brave lieutenant, on December 17, 1899 in Washington, District of Columbia, was summoned to another scene of triumph and the spectacle presented

on the grounds of Georgia's State Capitol was only the opening prelude of the hero's welcome home."

The sword is now in the keeping of the U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland, in what is known as the strong room.

* * * * *

Robert Haynsworth Brumby

The ninth child of Ann Eliza Wallis and Anoldus V. Brumby. He was born April 2nd, 1858 and died July 21st, 1890. His first wife was Lucy Ward Lockett of Atlanta, Ga.

She was the daughter of Judge James B. Lockett.

Their daughter Lucy Leigh (Mrs. Agnew Hilsman) lives in Albany, Ga., (1941) 206 N. Jefferson St.

His second wife was Stella Smith. She was born June 23rd, 1863 and lives at 249 Peachtree Circle, N. E., Atlanta, Ga. (1941). They were married June 21st, 1888 and they have a daughter, Mrs. J. Frank Hammond.

Mary Octavia Hutchins and Charles Henry Smith were her parents. "Her father, Charles Henry Smith, was an author, writing under the name of Bill Arp. He was born at Lawrenceville, Georgia, June 15th, 1826 and died in 1903. He was graduated at Franklin College, Athens, Georgia, 1848, and studied law. In 1849 he married Octavia Hutchins, of Rome, Georgia, where he practiced law twenty-seven years. He served in the Confederate army, becoming a major on the staff of Brigadier-General G. T. Anderson, Third Georgia Brigade. After the war he settled as a planter near Cartersville, Georgia. In 1861 he was State Senator, and in 1868-1869 was mayor of Rome, Georgia. In 1861 he began a series of newspaper letters under the signature "B. A.," remarkable for their homely humor and shrewd philosophy. He was also a successful lecturer. His publications include: "Bill Arp So-Called, a Side-Show of the Southern Side of the War (1866); "Bill Arp's Letters" (1868); "Bill Arp's Scrapbook" (1886); "The Farm and the Fireside" (1890); "Georgia as a Colony and a State, 1733-1893" (1890); and many humorous and philosophical sketches."

The above is quoted from "The South in the Building of a Nation," Vol. XII, p. 399.

* * * * *

The Richard Wells Family

[This section was prepared by Miss Mary Wells. The earlier generations are within my knowledge, based on wills and other documents. This family has the best kept family Bible that I have seen. It was brought before me in a case involving the will of Henry H. Wells, which had put in trust a tract of over 800 acres. Sixty-four years had elapsed. His will devised several other tracts not put in trust. Miss Wells has done a sound piece of work. H. C. H.]

Richard Wells, of Revolutionary days, lived in St. Mark's Parish, Camden District.

Richard Wells married Mary Haynsworth, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Haynsworth.

Children of Richard and Mary Wells: Edward, Love, Henry, Elizabeth, Rachel.

Elizabeth Wells married George Conly, April 3, 1799.

Edward Wells married Esther Perdriau, February 21, 1799.

Children of Edward and Esther Wells: Samuel Perdriau, John, Edward, Henry Haynsworth, Mary Elizabeth, Richard Furman, Peter Edward, James, Lydia Ann, Warren Shelby, Esther, Martha Perdriau.

Henry Haynsworth married Ann Michau, of Williamsburg.

Mary married Charles Lynam. Later married John B. Tindal.

Richard Furman married Sarah Beatson.

Peter Edward married Martha Nixon.

Lydia Ann married John B. Tindal.

Warren Shelby married Mary Neal.

Esther married William R. Harvin.

Martha Perdriau married Samuel Tindal.

Children of Henry Haynsworth and Ann Michau Wells:

Esther Elizabeth, Henry Duplessis, Mary Ann, Samuel Perdriau, Lydia, Martha Susan, James Edward, Joseph and Benjamin (died in infancy), Margaret Amanda, William Richard, Caroline Emma, Whitfield George.

Esther Elizabeth married William J. Snyder. No children.

Henry Duplessis and James Edward were killed in the war.

Mary Ann married David W. Cuttino.

Samuel Perdriau married Cornelia Vogt.

Lydia, Martha, and Caroline did not marry.

William Richard married Eliza Mary Mellichamp.

Whitfield George married Mary Parler.

Children of David W. and Mary Ann Cuttino: Samuel (died in infancy), Susan Parniece, Annie, Henry Wells, Mary.

Susan Parniece married Brooks Parler. Children: Lucile, Ida Lee, John David, Mattie May, Shirley. Later married Dr. A. C. Baxter.

Annie married James Parler. Children: Zola, Eloise, May, Grace, Ethel, Robert.

Henry Wells (Harry) married Beulah Tindal. Children: Ida, Beulah, John Tindal.

Mary married Davis Hare. No children.

Children of Samuel Perdriau and Cornelia Vogt Wells: Lillian, Ida, Pauline, Ermina, Percival, Claude, Bertha, Addie, Ethel, Leon, Albert.

Ermina married Barrett. No children.

Lillian married R. P. Galphin. Children: Richard, Louise, Nell, Inez, Perrin, Eleanor, Mildred, Samuel.

Percival married Grace Gilmore. Children: Percival, Cornelia, James Leroy, Hugh Haynsworth.

Claude married Lelia Hartsfield Pace. No children.

Leon married Theodora Rabb. Children: Catherine, Marjorie, Theo. He later married Mary Hughey. Children: Lionelle, Marius.

Children of William Richard and Eliza Mary Wells: Edward Mellichamp, Annie Gertrude, Henry Herbert, William Richard, Theodosia Mary, Carolina Edith, Alice Evelyn, Eunice Vermelle, Winburn Lawton.

Annie Gertrude married W. H. Bradford. Children: Mary Alice, Herbert, Horace, Cecil.

Henry Herbert married Annie J. Fogle. Children: Grace, Theodosia, Edith Rhett, Alice Mellichamp, Henry Herbert, Eliza Mary.

William Richard married Rivanna Fogle. Children: Gladys, William Richard, Sophia, Samuel, Clara Haynsworth, Eva Laura, Mellie.

Eunice Vermelle married J. H. Mitchell. Children: Edith Wells, Clarence, John, Frank, Henry, Mary.

Winburn Lawton married Nettie Taylor. Children: Mary, Evelyn, Nettie, Edith, Louise, Winburn Lawton, Edna.

Children of Whitfield George and Mary Wells: Una, Onena, George, LeRoy, Ammie, Inez, Mary Parler, Corinne, Marion, Archie.

Una married R. H. Ramsey. Children: Ralph, George, Myra, Evelyn, Mary, Onena, Earl, Hazel, Russell, Elizabeth, Pauline.

Onena married H. K. Covington. No children.

LeRoy married Wayne Matthews. Children: Mary, LeRoy, Emily, Whitfield.

Inez married Eugene White. Children: Eugene, Archie, Inez.

Corinne married A. B. Mims. Children: Brooks, Ammie, Norman.

Marion married Fleeta Tuck. Children: Marion Frances, Garnett Lee.

Archie married Willie McKagen. Daughter: Mary Catherine.

Cuttino (Cothonneau) Family

By Charles L. Cuttino II

[Another example of how names were Americanized two centuries ago. This article is based on a family history begun by Charles L. Cuttino I, and continued by Charles II; at the rate Charles II is going now, however, it looks as if it will have to be completed by Charles L. Cuttino III]

I. Descent from Richard Haynsworth to Portia (Lynam) Cuttino.

The sixth child of Richard Haynsworth and Elizabeth Hesse Haynsworth was Mary Haynsworth who married Richard Wells of St. Mark's Parish, Camden District. Their second son, Edward Wells, married Esther Perdriau. (See Wells Family).

The fourth child of Edward and Esther Perdriau Wells, Mary Elizabeth Wells, was married twice. She first married Charles Lynam sometime prior to 1832 and became the mother of three children, Charles Wells Lynam, Mary Ann Lynam, who later married one Neal, and Susan S. Lynam, who became the wife of John M. Tindal. (See Tindal -vs- Neal, 59 S.C. 4).

Charles Wells Lynam, son of Charles and Mary (Wells) Lynam, married Sarah Lois Kelly, daughter of Daniel Kelly and Mary Pack Kelly, daughter of Joseph Pack. Both Daniel Kelly and Joseph Pack were veterans of the American Revolution, and Joseph Pack was grantee of certain lands lying in what is now Clarendon County, S. C., by Royal grant on file in the office of the Secretary of State for South Carolina. Charles Wells Lynam and Sarah Lois (Kelly) Lynam had only one child, Portia Mary Ann Lynam, who married Thomas Park Cuttino, May 5, 1866.

II. Ancestry of Thomas Park Cuttino.

Thomas Park Cuttino was the son of Rev. David William Cuttino and Lois Holmes Cuttino, daughter of Rev. William E. Holmes. Rev. David W. Cuttino was married twice. His first wife, Lois Holmes Cuttino, became the mother of eight children and his second wife, Mary Ann (Wells) Cuttino, daughter of Henry Haynsworth Wells, (See Wells Family) became the mother of five children.

Rev. David William Cuttino was the son of Dr. David William Cuttino, M. D., and Susan Parnice (Park) Cuttino, daughter of Dr. Thomas Park, librarian and professor of languages at South Carolina College, and Mary Botsford. Mary Botsford was the daughter of Rev. Edmund Botsford, Baptist Minister, and Susanna (Nun) Botsford. Rev. Botsford was born in Bedfordshire, England, M. A. from Brown, and was pastor for many years at Georgetown, S. C. He and Dr. Richard Furman did more for the cause of Christian education in South Carolina than any others.

David William Cuttino, M. D., was the son of William and Elizabeth Cuttino of Georgetown. His father, William, was the son of Jeremiah Cuttino of Charleston, S. C., the son of Peter Cuttino, Sr., (Pierre Cothonneau, Huguenot), who was born in LaRochelle, France, and died in Charleston, S. C., the son of Jeremie Cothonneau, the son of Germain Cothonneau, son of Guillaume Cothonneau, Isle de Re, France.

In the famous diary of Rev. Oliver Hart, published in the Charleston Year Book of 1896, we find:

(April 28, 1780) "I rode to Georgetown, and put up at Mr. William Cuttino's, who with his wife and her mother received me with greatest cordiality and esteem." Here he remained until information was received that 1,500 of the enemy (British Army) were approaching Georgetown.

The William Cuttino herein mentioned was the grandson of Peter Cutteneau (Peter Cuttino, Sr.) to whom we find two Royal grants in the office of the Secretary of State of South Carolina, dated December 16, 1736, one granting 500

acres and the other 450 acres on Pee Dee River in that portion of Craven County now in Georgetown County. The grants show the first step in the Americanizing of the spelling of this Huguenot name.

III. Descendants of Thomas Park Cuttino and Portia Mary Ann (Lynam) Cuttino.

(a) Children of Thomas Park and Portia (Lynam) Cuttino.

1. Sarah Lois (Cuttino) McKnight, born May 9, 1867, married Charles Peter McKnight, (now deceased) lives Denver, Colo. (Nine children).
2. Charles Lynam Cuttino, Sr., born Feb. 26, 1870, married Marguerite Allen (Tindal) Cuttino, daughter of James E. Tindal (Secretary of State of S. C.), son of Henry Fox Tindal and Margaret Allen, and Mary Elizabeth (Connors) Tindal, daughter of Matthew Henry and Temperance (Tindal) Connors; died October 2, 1937, (Five children). James E. and his brother, L. R., were the largest landowners in Clarendon County.

Hon. James E. Tindal did post graduate work in two German Universities, Bonn and Heidelberg. He ran the blockade to enlist in the Confederate Army, and later became one of the founders and an original Life Trustee of Clemson College.

3. Thomas Park Cuttino, Jr., born Feb. 2, 1872, died, unmarried, May 11, 1906.
4. Mary Ann "Mamie" Cuttino, born Aug. 6, 1874, died, unmarried, Dec. 25, 1895.
5. David William Cuttino, born Mar. 23, 1877, died, unmarried, Dec. 20, 1897.
6. James Cuttino, born Dec. 3, 1879, married Lucie Edwards, daughter of Tillman Edwards and Lucy Quattlebaum Edwards, address, Sumter, S. C. (Five children).

(b) McKnight Family.

1. Children of Sarah Lois (Cuttino) McKnight and C. P. McKnight.

- 1.1 Laura Louise (McKnight) Timmons, married Dr. H. L. Timmons, Columbia, S. C. (Three children).
- 1.2 Esther "Essie" (McKnight) Parker, married Dr. Harry M. Parker, IV, Sumter, S. C. (Three children).
- 1.3 John Alexander McKnight, Insurance Agency, married Edna Hughson, Sumter, S. C.
- 1.4 Dr. James H. McKnight, M.D., first married Lula Doar, of Georgetown, S. C., second marriage to Helen Morris, Lincoln, Nebraska, lives Sterling, Colo. (One child).
- 1.5 Dr. Portia (McKnight) Lubchenco, M.D., married Alexis Eleazar Lubchenco, Sr. (now deceased) lives Sterling, Colo. (Five children).
- 1.6 Thomas Cuttino McKnight, YMCA Director, married Julia Green, Columbia, S. C., lives Elkin, N. C. (Three children).
- 1.7 David Charles McKnight, died, unmarried, 1924.
- 1.8 Allie Mae (McKnight) Stokeley, married Royal Lee Stokeley, Denver, Colo. (One adopted child, Loie Lee).
- 1.9 Lois McKnight, teacher, unmarried, Sumter, S. C.
2. Children of Dr. H. L. and Laura Louise (McKnight) Timmons.
 - 1.1.1 Sarah Timmons White, married Hugh White, Columbia, S. C. (Two children: Louise Elizabeth White and James File White).
 - 1.1.2 Dr. John Timmons, M.D., unmarried, Columbia, S. C.
 - 1.1.3 Dr. James McKnight Timmons, M.D., married Mary Ellen Whetsell of Columbia, S. C., lives Detroit, Mich.
3. Children of Dr. H. M. and Esther McKnight Parker.
 - 1.2.1 Esther McKnight Parker, b. Apr. 6, 1919, unmarried, Sumter, S. C.
 - 1.2.2 Harry M. Parker, V, b. Oct. 2, 1923, unmarried, Sumter, S. C.

-
- 1.2.3 Mary Louise Parker, b. Apr. 6, 1926, unmarried, Sumter, S. C.
 - 4. Child of Dr. James H. and Helen Morris McKnight.
 - 1.4.1 James H. McKnight, Jr., student, Sterling, Colo.
 - 5. Children of Alexis Eleazar Lubchenco and Portia (McKnight) Lubchenco, M.D.
 - 1.5.1 Dr. Alexis Eleazar Lubchenco, II, M.D., married Harriett McBrayer, Columbia, S. C., lives Denver, Colo. (One child: Alexis Eleazar Lubchenco, III, b. Mar. 2, 1942).
 - 1.5.2 Dr. Lula (Lubchenco) Josephson, M.D., married Dr. Carl Josephson, M.D., Denver, Colo. (No children).
 - 1.5.3 Portia Lubchenco, unmarried, Sterling, Colo.
 - 1.5.4 Michael "Mike" Lubchenco, unmarried, Sterling, Colo.
 - 1.5.5 Charles Peter "Pete" Lubchenco, unmarried, Sterling, Colo.
 - 6. Children of Thomas Cuttino McKnight and Julia (Green) McKnight.
 - 1.6.1 Julia Ann "Sister" McKnight, student, unmarried, lives Elkin, N. C.
 - 1.6.2 Lieut. John Cuttino McKnight, U. S. Army, unmarried.
 - 1.6.3 Lieut. Benjamin Green McKnight, U. S. Army, unmarried.

(c) Cuttino Families:

- 1. Children of Charles Lynam Cuttino, Sr., and Marguerite Allen (Tindal) Cuttino.
 - 1.1 Charles Lynam Cuttino, II, Attorney and Legislator, b. Aug. 4, 1904, married Anne Elizabeth Marsh of Raleigh, N. C., lives at Sumter, S. C. (One child).
 - 1.1.1 Charles Lynam Cuttino, III, b. Nov. 19, 1940, Sumter, S. C.

- 1.2 Mary Elizabeth (Cuttino) Snyder, b. June 3, 1906, married Dr. Wesley James Snyder, Jr., Sumter, S. C. (One child).
 - 1.2.1 Mary Elizabeth "Betsy" Snyder, b. May 13, 1940, Sumter, S. C.
 - 1.3 Marguerite Tindal (Cuttino) Haynsworth, b. May 29, 1909, married Lieut. Hugh Charles Haynsworth, II, U. S. Navy. (See also Haynsworth Family) (Two children).
 - 1.3.1 Hugh Charles Haynsworth, III, b. June 8, 1933.
 - 1.3.2 Marguarite Alan "Peggy" Haynsworth, b. Aug. 3, 1938.
 - 1.4 Captain Thomas Ezra Cuttino, U. S. Army, b. Sept. 26, 1911, married Sarah Hammond Burgess of Sumter, S. C., (See also Furman Family) (One child).
 - 1.4.1 Sarah Hammond Cuttino, b. July 16, 1936.
 - 1.5 Edwin Cotesworth Cuttino, student, U. S. Naval Reserve, b. Dec. 2, 1920, W. & L. Univ., Lexington, Va.
2. Children of James Cuttino and Lucie Edwards Cuttino:
- 1.1 Portia Cornelia Cuttino, stenographer, b. Aug. 22, 1917, Sumter, S. C.
 - 1.2 Lucie Ann Cuttino, music and teacher, b. Oct. 29, 1919, Sumter, S. C.
 - 1.3 James Cuttino, Jr., student, b. May 24, 1924, Sumter, S. C.
 - 1.4 Tillman Edwards Cuttino, student, b. July 26, 1926, Sumter, S. C.
 - 1.5 Robert Edwards Cuttino, student, b. August 27, 1929, Sumter, S. C.

Conley-Allen Family

[This sketch was prepared by Josiah S. Allen. His interest in this history has refreshed and encouraged me. H. C. H.]

Jos Conly married **Lacy** ——— and was in the Revolutionary War in 2nd Company, 2nd Battalion, Cumberland County Militia, under Capt. James McFalarnd, Pennsylvania. Jos Conly, or probably his father, went to Pennsylvania from Charleston, S. C. Parents of

George Conly, our ancestor. There were 12 children, but we have the record only of George Conly.

George Conly was born March 17th, 1774, died July 3rd, 1856. He married **Elizabeth Wells** on April 3rd, 1799. She was the daughter of **Richard** and **Mary Wells**, of S. C., and was born July 31st, 1780, died July 24th, 1860. George and Elizabeth Conly moved to Grenada County, Miss., and built a home in 1810. That log house is still standing. They were parents of

Anne Elizabeth Conly, born 1801

Middleton Mellett Conly, born 1825

Caroline Conly, born Oct. 4th, 1809

John Conly, born ———, married **Nancy Dye**.

Middleton Mellett Conly, born 1825, died 1878, married **Elinor Davis Palmer**.

John Balfour Conly, died 1909. Never married.

Margaret Conly, married first **A. W. Wilshire**, died 1878.

Married, second **Judge E. S. Hammond**, of the Federal Court at Memphis, Tenn. She died 1928 at Waynesville, N. C.

Elinor Palmer Conly, died 1898, married **Frank J. Scarborough**, and had one son, **Jack Conly Scarborough**, a Banker in Tallahassee, Fla.

Landon Haynsworth Sonly, born Winona, Miss., on Dec. 9th, 1867, died in Memphis Jan. 20th, 1940. Married **Mary Flowers Parker**, of Memphis, Tenn., Oct. 5th, 1897, and she still lives in Memphis Tenn. They were parents of **Landon Haynsworth Conly, Jr.**, born July 1901, married **Clara McDowell**, of Memphis, Dec. 31st, 1934, now living in Charleston, Mo.; **Sarah Parker Conly**, born in Memphis, Sept. 3rd, 1903, mar-

ried Beverly Ledcreigh Ball of Memphis, June 28th, 1924 and parents of Beverly L. Ball, Jr., born Sept. 19, 1925; Mary Conly, born in Memphis, Tenn., Feby. 24th, 1909, married Dr. William Campbell Colbert, of Memphis, April 12, 1932. Parents of Mary Elinor, born Jany. 21, 1933; Jane Campbell, born June 3rd 1936.

Anne Elizabeth Conly married Dr. George T. Allen, born Feby. 10th, 1792. Parents of

Angeline, married Mr. Cuthbertson.

Mary.

Elizabeth.

Montecue Cuthbert Allen, born Sept. 11th, 1828, died Sept. 11th, 1907. He married 1st Nancy Shettles, of Pontotoc County, Miss., and married 2nd Narsicca Dunn of Montgomery County, Miss.

Montecue and Narcissa Dunn Allen were parents of Laura, born Jany. 10th, 1872, married J. W. Lowrey. Naomi, born April 5th, 1873, married James R. Strain.

Josiah Samuel, born Oct. 28th, 1875.

Lucy Melissa Allen, born August 21st, 1878, died July 10th, 1936. Married E. C. Smoak, December 23rd, 1906. Parents of Joe Allen Smoak and Eustace Smoak, both living.

ALLEN FAMILY

Josiah Samuel Allen, born October 28th, 1875, married Miss Susie Steele Ford, daughter of Capt. E. A. and Lila Breck Ford, Canton, Miss, on August 19th, 1907. She was born September 25th, 1877, Canton, Miss.

Parents of,

Minnie (Mary) Dunn Allen, born July 24th, 1910;

Susie Breck Allen, born December 27th, 1913.

Montecue Cuthbert Allen, born September 11th, 1828, died Sept. 11th, 1907, married Nancy Shettles of Pontotoc County, Miss.

Children,

Anne Elizabeth, born March 29, 1950, married H. H. McKee;

William Walker, born Aug. 14th, 1852, married Nancy Shaw;

Mollie A., born Dec. 31, 1854;
Ellen L., born Aug. 31st, 1857;
George Franklin, born Aug. 8th, 1860;
Caroline, born Feby. 21st, 1862, married J. W. McPhail;
Henry W., born Nov. 6th, 1865;
M. Dallas, born April 26, 1867, married Archie Mabry;
Emma E., born July 16th, 1869, married Thomas Mabry.
George Franklin Allen, born January 7th, 1860, married
Eva Angeline Cuthbertson, born Aug. 8th, 1868.

Parents of

Ralph Willard Allen, born June 26th, 1889, died Mch. 1st, 1941;

Victor Guy Allen, born June 29th, 1891, died Sep. 24, 1895;

Bessie May Allen, born Jany. 2nd, 1894, married Carl Turnbow;

Thomas Conly Allen, born July 5th, 1896, died Jany. 27, 1903;

Ruth Inez Allen, born April 13th, 1900, married John Moore Mch. 16th, 1919, Carlton, Texas;

George Dudley Allen, born July 1st, 1902, died June 8, 1904;

Wilma Wynona Allen, born March 17th, 1906, married Sept. 4th, 1926, Stephenville, Texas, to Omer Graves;

Moxelle Allen, born May 20th, 1912, married Aubrey Reed May 16, 1936, Dallas Texas.

The Nettles Family

BY CARRIE E. BRADFORD

We leave the Haynsworth name and follow the fortunes of Henrietta Haynsworth, second daughter of Josiah and Anna Mellett Haynsworth, who married Col. William Nettles. The following notice of the death of Col. Nettles taken from the Sumter Watchman of March 3, 1875 gives an insight into the character of the husband of Henrietta Haynsworth:

“Intelligence reached us on Monday of the death in the early morning of that day of Col. Nettles of Privateer. He had exhibited for some time the traces of his mortal decay, the final consummation of which, however, even to those who watched most closely about him, came

not without its shock of bereavement.

Col. Nettles was among the most patriotic and public-spirited of the citizens of Sumter. Previous to the war he was long one of the most faithful and zealous of our Commissioners of Roads, etc., rendering this service, as was the wont of the times, freely and without compensation, or the hope of reward, except in a sense of public duty performed, and was frequently indicated in the public mind as a proper representative of the people in the Legislative councils. When the war came upon us he raised a fine company of Cavalry and although then beyond the prime of life, with the spirit of a gallant patriot, went forth to the front among his country's defenders and did active service, until diseased and wrecked, his physical powers rendered retirement imperative; and although at the time of his death Col. Nettles may be said to have reached a ripe age, it may still probably be considered that the exposure of the camp and field, rendered with alacrity, during the period which tried and determined the status of every man, was not without effect in shortening his days.

Col. Nettles was a good citizen—an upright man, who feared God, being long a useful and prominent member of the Baptist Church of his section. Peace to his ashes.”

With the heritage of such a father and mother the children, were (although without much in the way of worldly goods) blessed and had something to build on.

The eldest son, Josiah, enlisted in the Confederate Army at an early age and shortly after enlistment contracted typhoid fever and died of this malady.

Henrietta Caroline never married but was the beloved and respected member of this family, and to win her approval and affection was the aspiration of all of the children in the family. She died on July 15, 1905.

Anna Rebecca married Robert Septimus Whilden on March 20, 1867. To this union were born nine children as follows:

Harriet Augustus Whilden.

John Elias Whilden.

Sarah Catherine Whilden.

James Jervey Whilden.

Elizabeth Caroline Whilden.

George Thomas Whilden.
Laura Estelle Whilden.
Anna Rebecca Whilden.
Robert Septimus Whilden.

This Whilden home was a most delightful place to visit. Anna Rebecca was pretty, bright and most interesting. She was very fond of reading and was well informed on all subjects, and although she had this large family of nine children, still she kept in touch with everything and numbered her friends by her acquaintances.

Sarah Catherine Nettles another member of the family who never married was truly an "unclaimed blessing"; she lived with her uncle Josiah Haynsworth for years and doubtless she inherited or absorbed some of the most admirable characteristics of the Haynsworth family.

William A. Nettles married Eliza Ann Whilden, and the children of this union were as follows:

Elias Whilden Nettles.
Julia Riley Nettles.
Mary White Nettles.
George Augustus Nettles.
Frances Henriette Nettles.
Sadie Venning Nettles.
Ursula Giradeau Nettles.

He was a prominent citizen of his community and represented his County in the Legislature for several terms.

Jessie Harriett Nettles married Samuel James Bradford, and this union was blessed with the following children:

Ashby William Bradford.
Susan Allison Bradford.
Kate Haynsworth Bradford.
Henrietta Mary Bradford.
Samuel James Bradford.
John Ernest Bradford.
Jessie Juanita Bradford.
Clarence A. Bradford.

This member of the Nettles family was a prime favorite

with the family and was bright, witty and original. Her husband died when the oldest child was about sixteen years of age and she took charge of the home and farm and carried on in a manner worthy of her ancestors. She was particularly fond of reading and it was often told on her that she would churn (the old fashioned wooden churn with dasher), rock the cradle with her foot and hold a book in her other hand and read.

Cornelia Frances Nettles married John Dargan Bradford and to this union were born the following children:

Julian Dargan Bradford.

Carrie Emma Bradford.

William Nettles Bradford.

Of Cornelia Frances it can truly be said that some of the traits of her Haynsworth ancestry were evident. She was of rather of a retiring disposition; intolerant of anything that was dishonest or off color; and a woman of the highest principles and character. She was **my mother**, and her children rise up and call her blessed.

Margaret V. Nettles married Fielding Baron Bradford, and to this union were born the following children:

Ada Carolina Bradford.

Anna Catherine Bradford.

William Alester Bradford.

Mary Aretas Bradford.

Richard Bradford.

Margaret Bradford.

Minnie George Bradford.

This youngest member of the Nettles clan was generous to a fault, and was beloved by all of her sisters and her brother.

It is interesting to note that these three younger Nettles sisters married three Bradford brothers; also that Anna Rebecca Nettles and William A. Nettles both married Whildens, a brother and sister; so in this family there are double first cousins a-plenty.

—Part V—

The Sketches of Families in This Section

Prepared by

MRS. FLORENCE ADAMS MIMS

THE JOHNSONS

**JOHN JOHNSON AND JANE HAYWOOD
OF NEW YORK**

Their children:

John Johnson

William Johnson.

Susan Johnson Cox.

JOHN JOHNSON

The eldest child of John Johnson and Jane Haywood was John Johnson. From the tombstone in yard of 2nd Presbyterian church, Charleston:

"Capt. John Johnson, born in N. Y. 6th Nov. 1736, died in Charleston 11th February 1821, aged 85 years. The last 35 years of his life he spent in Charleston. Fought in the Revolution and won the respect of Washington, Hamilton and Clinton." He married Abigail (obliterated; the name was Fowler) who was born in East Chester in the State of New York, May 22, 1742, and died in Charleston 6th of August, 1816.

Dr. Joseph Johnson says in his Traditions:

"John Johnson, elder brother of my father, was a Capt. in the N. Y. line, a very brave, meritorious officer who distinguished himself on different occasions, particularly when the Americans charged and repulsed the British at White Plains."

John Johnson was executor of his mother's estate and sold lots on Exchange street, N. Y., in 1796, dividing the proceeds between her three children. Mrs. Anne Duffus was a daughter. There was a Mrs. Kent whose husband was a professor in Columbia University in New York who went to Charleston a few years ago to look up records and who said she was a great-granddaughter of Capt. John Johnson whose tombstone was in Flynn's cemetery. This is same as Second Presbyterian Church, but also called Flynn's Church from the distinguished minister, Dr. An-

drew Flynn. Howe's History of the Presbyterian Church mentions John Johnson as having contributed to the building of Flynn's Church, Jan. 25, 1810.

WILLIAM JOHNSON

Edward McCrady says:

"William Johnson was one of the most distinguished patriots of the Revolution from South Carolina, under the leadership of Christopher Gadsden. As early as 1766 he became an active promoter of resistance to the encroachments of the British Government at Charleston, S. C. He was one of the band of citizens who joining hands around 'The Liberty Tree' pledged themselves to use measures to secure absolute independence of the Colonies, a purpose then held by only Gadsden and a few others who were ready to seek some redress. Declining office in the first regiment of Artillery, Wm. Johnson served as a private soldier of that command in and around Charleston from its first period of the Revolution and through the siege, to the capture of the city by the British in 1780.

"Then with Gen. Christopher Gadsden and sixty-seven others who refused protection, he was exiled to St. Augustine in Florida, being at that time a member of the Legislature. Upon his exchange he returned to Charleston where he spent the remainder of his days, dying in 1818 at the age of 76 years. One of the staunchest Whigs of the Revolution, he was respected and honored in his own city and by all who knew him."

From this we know that William Johnson came to Charleston a number of years before the Revolution and before the coming of his mother, sister and brother, which was just at the time of the evacuation of Charleston by the British.

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM JOHNSON

The following information concerning descendants of William Johnson was sent to Mrs. Agatha Woodson by Mr. John B. Adger:

William Johnson, born 1740 or '41. Md. May 15th 1769
Sarah Nightingale, b. 1751. Their children:

1. Thos. N. md. twice.
2. Sarah, unmarried.
3. Wm. md. Sarah Bennett; Judge of U. S. Supreme Court.
4. John, md. DeBernier, two sisters, no issue.
5. Joseph md. Catherine Bonneau.
6. Jane md. John McCrady.
7. Benj. Brown md. Jane Young.
8. Peter, infant.
9. Isaac Amory md. Jane H. Dupont.
10. Mary Amory, infant.
11. James, md. Ellen Reed.

Nos. 5, 6, 9 and 11 have descendants living in Charleston now (1913). Miss Jane McCrady is granddaughter of No. 6. No. 5 is the author of Johnson's Traditions.

EXCERPTS FROM LETTER WRITTEN MRS. WOODSON, AUGUST 7, 1913

James Adger and Company
General Commissions Agents and Brokers
Belton, S. C.

I am in receipt of your letter of 2nd instant. My mother was Susan Cox Johnson, daughter of Dr. Amory Johnson and his wife, Jane Haywood Dupont. My mother was very much interested in family history and during the latter part of her life got together many papers about the family. I am enclosing herewith some information. Your great-great-grandmother is named as marrying John Porter. Her brother, John Cox, married Eleanor

Screven. In my list I have shown where one John McCrady married Jane Johnson. This is, I believe, Cousin Jane McCrady's grandfather. My grandmother was Jane Haywood DuPont. This may show you how the connection comes in. I have copied such facts as I think may interest you. I am

Very truly,

John B. Adger.

Edward McCrady, the historian, writes:

"One of William's daughters, Jane, married John McCrady in 1797. The children of this union were, Eliza, wife of John Bonneau; Sarah, wife of Henry Trescott, and Jane, unmarried. Edward, the eminent lawyer and scholar, married 1829 Louisa Rebecca Lane, the daughter of Robert Lane and Louisa Bernier.

"William, eldest son of above, was born in Charleston Dec. 27, 1771, and died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Aug. 16 1834. After receiving highest honors at Princeton College 1790, at his graduation, he studied law under C. C. Pinckney, admitted 1793. Was elected Speaker of the House at 27. Elected Judge the next year. From State bench, Associate Justice by Jefferson, youngest justice ever appointed, at 32 years of age. Wrote life of Nathaniel Greene at request of the family. Died in Brooklyn in 1834."

Joseph Johnson, M. D., born June 15, 1776, died Oct. 16, 1862. He was fourth son of William, Sr. Educated in Charleston, graduated in medicine in Philadelphia, practiced in Charleston. Honored with important appointments. Intendant of the city in 1826. President State Medical Society of South Carolina. President of Apprentices Library Society. President South Carolina Society. President Branch Bank of U. S. 1818 and at a later period sub-treasurer of the United States in Charleston. He wrote the "Traditions and Reminiscences of the Revolution in the South," having been born in first year of the Revolution.

The youngest son of Dr. Joseph Johnson was John Johnson, engineer first for ten years; loved letters and went to University of Virginia 1858 to 1860. There he won a gold medal for composition; valedictorian of Jefferson Society. Entered the church. Student at Camden under Bishop Thos. F. Davis. When war broke out, he joined the Army; Lieutenant, Captain, Major, and Engineer. He performed service at Wilmington, Savannah, Charleston. Wounded twice. Engineer in charge of Fort Sumter 15 months. In battles later at Averysboro and Bentonsville N. C. Surrendered with Johnson. He was ordained to the ministry in 1866 and preached at Camden. Went to Charleston as assistant at St. Phillips and afterwards rector. Wrote "Defense of Charleston Harbor," including Fort Sumter and Charleston Harbor.

COX-PORTER FAMILY

SUSAN JOHNSON COX

Susan Johnson Cox, daughter of John Johnson and Jane Haywood, married Joseph Dumbleton Cox July 31, 1761. She died in Charleston in 1803. Joseph Cox emigrated from Surrey, England, about 1750 and settled in Albany, N. Y. Dr. Joseph Johnson states on page 372 of his Reminiscences:

"Mrs. Susan Cox had lost her husband, Joseph Cox, at the time of Burgoyne's surrender. He was on his way to join Gen. Gates' Army, and removing his family to a place of retirement during his absence, something jolted the carriage which he was driving and he lost his balance, fell under the wheel and was killed instantly."

He left five children, and shortly after her husband's death, with her mother and her two brothers she left for South Carolina.

Mrs. Janie Haywood Ball of Charleston in a letter said she thought Susan Johnson Cox was buried in St. Phillips Church yard in Charleston near her brother, William Johnson.

**CHILDREN OF JOSEPH DUMBLETON COX AND
SUSAN JOHNSON COX**

1. Mary or Polly Cox.
2. Jane Watson Cox.
3. Elizabeth Cox.
4. Joseph Dumbleton Cox, Jr.
5. John Cox.

1. Mary (Polly Cox), daughter of Joseph Cox and Susan Johnson Cox, married Capt. John Porter. She died in 1790. "On Sunday evening June 22, 1784, Capt. John Porter of this city was married to Miss Polly Cox, eldest daughter of deceased Joseph Cox, late of the State of New York. (From A. S. Salley's Marriage Notices in S. C. Gazette, page 69. Pub. by Munsell 1902.)

In Bench and Bar Judge O'Neill says in his sketch of Judge Benjamin F. Porter: "Col. John Porter, grandfather of Judge Porter, first married Alice, daughter of Benj. Richardson. After the death of his first wife he was married a second time to Miss Polly Cox and with her he lived at Mars Bluff. One of his daughters married Dr. James Haynsworth of Sumter, and a son was killed at the Battle of New Orleans."

Their daughter, Susan Cox Porter, was born about 1790 when her mother, Polly Cox Porter, died. She was carried to her Grandmother Cox in Charleston where she was reared.

(See Haynsworth History.)

Judge O'Neill says that John Porter was an Irishman and came from Poughkeepsie to Charleston.

Hon. Joel C. DuBose in his book, "Notable Men of Alabama," Vol. 1, page 102, writes about the Porters and thinks they were English who had come from Normandy with William the Conqueror. This was the family which he connects with Judge Benjamin Richardson Porter and

would consequently be our branch of the family, as Judge Porter was a grandson of John Porter. There was a John Porter in the Waxhaws who married Sarah Miller. I would have to make another "dash" to study this family and would make my research in Charleston and Alabama.

REFERENCES FROM OLD CHARLESTON RECORDS

On Sept. 3, 1779, Capt. John Porter bought from Maurice Simons property on Church Street, including a brick tenement. He paid 5 shillings that day and the remaining twenty-two thousand pounds the next day. Recorded and examined on March 3, 1782. Book E 5, pages 328 and 329.

Five hundred and twenty-five acres sold to John Porter of Prince Frederick Parish by Charles and Elizabeth Finklea in 1787. The land was in Georgetown District, Liberty County. (Book A 6, page 463.)

Five hundred acres in Craven County sold in 1787 by Charles and Elizabeth Finklea to John Porter. (Book A 6, page 463.)

One hundred and twenty-five acres of land sold to John Porter (merchant) in 1787 by John and Margaret Finkley for one hundred pounds. All of them lived in Saint Frederick's Parish, Liberty County. (Book B6, page 284.)

2. Jane Watson Cox, daughter of Joseph Cox and Susan Johnson Cox, married John DuPont, said to be of the DuPont family of New Jersey. They were married at Goose Creek Church Jan. 22, 1788 by Rev. Edward Ellington. Their children were Susannah Cox DuPont, John DuPont, and two children died young. (Jane Watson Cox DuPont is ancestress of Mr. John B. Adger.)

3. Elizabeth Cox, daughter of Joseph Cox and Susan Johnson Cox, married William Miller. "Married Thursday evening last Mr. William Miller, factor, to Miss Elizabeth Cox, both of this city (Jan. 1792)." (S. C. Historical Magazine No. 3, page 121.)

"Joseph Dumbleton Cox and John Cox sell for 1,000 pounds (\$4,285) sterling money all land on Meeting St., known as belonging to the S. C. Society; sold to Josiah Taylor, John Johnson, Jr., and Joseph Johnson, exec. of Wm. Miller. Witnesses: John Cox Porter and Jonah Haynsworth, Nov. 16, 1807. Dower signed by Eleanor S. Cox, wife of John Cox." (Book Y 7, page 200.)

4. Joseph Dumbleton Cox, Jr., son of Joseph Cox and Susan Johnson. On Feb. 11, 1808, an Executor of estate of Joseph Cox was named.

Plat of plantation on Wateree bought in 1808 by Joseph D. Cox and John Cox from T. E. Elliott estate at auction for \$5100 in Sumter Dist., 1020 acres, bordering Gen. Sumter's land on eastward. (Book W 8. P. 359.)

5. John Cox, born 1769, youngest child of Susannah Johnson Cox and Joseph Cox of Surry, England, who came to New York 1750. This data and that which follows of the descendants of John Cox and Eleanor Screven Cox was contributed by Mr. John B. Adger.

Thomas Smith, Landgrave, was born in England, Exeter, Devonshire, came to S. C. 1671 and rec'd a grant of 40,000 acres. His son Thomas was the second Landgrave and his daughter Mary Smith married James Screven, grandson to the first Baptist minister who came to Charleston in 1682. Their son Thomas Smith Screven married Eleanor, daughter of Rev. Oliver Hart, pastor of the Baptist church in Charleston from 1750-1784. Their daughter Eleanor, born Nov. 12, 1779, married on Dec. 22, 1800 John Cox, born 1769, youngest child of Susannah Johnson and Joseph Cox of Surrey, Eng.

John and Eleanor Screven Cox had five sons and three daughters, to wit:

1. Joseph Hart, b. Oct. 18, 1801, d. Jan. 17, 1850.
2. Thomas Screven, b. Dec. 12, 1803, d. Nov. 8, 1831.

3. John Johnson, b. Apl. 15, 1806, d. Oct. 5, 1808.
4. Eleanor Susan, b. Oct. 17, 1808.
5. John Washington, b. Sep. 11, 1811, d. July 20, 1840.
6. Mary Amarantha, b. 1819.
7. Sarah Elizabeth, b. 1822, d. Aug. 17, 1841.
8. Robert L., b. Oct. 1, 1824, d. Sep. 15, 1844.

John Cox, the father, died in Charleston in 1829, and Eleanor S. Cox died Feb. 17, 1845, in Marengo Co., Ala.

1. Joseph Hart Cox, 1801, married Margaret LeNoir, daughter of Isaac LeNoir, on Oct. 16, 1834, and had seven children:

Mary Amelia, b. 1835, d. infant.

Thomas Screven b. 1837, living in Washington, Ga. about 1890.

Isaac, b. 1839, d. infant.

Sarah Screven, b. 1841, d. infant.

Eleanor Screven, b. 1842.

Sarah Screven 2nd, b. Sep. 30, 1846.

Adalla Amerantha, b. Mch 39, 1848.

Joseph Hart Cox died in Aberdeen, Miss, Jan. 17, 1850; his wife Margaret L. Cox died in 1860.

4. Eleanor Susan Cox, b. Oct. 17, 1808, md. Jan. 24, 1830, to Wm. Luyten McCaa, b. Aug 8, 1800 at Camden, S. C., son of John and Louisa McCaa. He graduated at the Univ. of Penna. 1822 emigrated to Marengo Co., Ala., where he died May 20, 1853. From this marriage there were four children:

Eugene McCaa, b. Nov. 20, 1830, graduated at S. C. College 1851, admitted to bar and practicing law at Demopolis, Ala., in the 1870's.

Mary Louisa, b. Sep. 13, 1836.

Amelia B., b. July 29, 1846.

Bona, b. Sep. 28, 1848. All unmarried in 1837.

6. Mary Amarantha Cox, b. 1819, md. James R. Jones of Marengo Co., Ala., and had three children: Elizabeth Finney, Roberta Daisy, and James Robert.

Eleanor Screven Cox, b. 1842, dau. Jos. Hart and Margaret L. Cox, md. Jan. 15, 1861, Augustus Ives Pearce, b. Nov. 3, 1838; son of Farnifold and Elizabeth Pearce of Newbern, N. C., and had three children:

Augustus Cox Pearce, b. Aug. 21, 1862.

Margaret Elizabeth, b. Sept. 16, 1864.

John Bryan Pearce, b. Nov. 1866 and died infant.

Dr. Wm. L. McCaa was a descendant of John McCaa and Louisa Okain of Camden, to which place he had emigrated from Dumfries, Scotland. His father John had settled in Dumfries after the Battle of Culloden, in which he had borne arms under Lochie of Cameron for Prince Charlie in 1745. The McCaa family in S. C. took very small part in politics but were successful planters and wealthy, with fine social position.

HAYWOOD FAMILY

Wheeler's History of North Carolina has a sketch of John Haywood for whom one of the counties of that state is named.

Zella Armstrong, on page 15 in "Notable Southern Families" says in substance John Haywood was the founder of the Haywood family in North Carolina. He was born in Christ Church Parish near St. Michaels on Island of Barbadoes.

"He was a younger brother of Sir Henry Haywood, a Knight and Magistrate in England. John Haywood settled

in 1730 at mouth of Concanaree in Halifax." At that time this was part of Edgecombe County. "He was made treasurer of the northern counties of the province in 1752, holding this position until his death in 1758."

"Burke's Peerage" contains earlier information of this family.

Suggestive Correspondence

Letter from Miss Jane McCrady to Mrs. Woodson from Brevard, N. C., dated July 31, 1913:

I am the daughter of the Edward McCrady you mention as your relative, and my aunt Jane McCrady was his sister. I have myself the family name of Jane which was my grandmother's Jane Johnson, daughter of William Johnson of Charleston. Mrs. Susan Cox was his sister. My father's first cousin, Mrs. Ellison Adger's mother, was Jane Dupont whose mother was Susan Cox, and Cousin Susan Adger had her name. My father's uncle, Dr. Isaac Amory Johnson, married his cousin, Jane Depont, and in this way Cousin Susan Cox Adger was doubly related to us. Perhaps her son, John B. Adger of Belton, S. C., may know more than I do. (See his letter elsewhere.) I have always heard that we were related to the Haynsworths of Sumter.

Judge William Johnson was my grandmother's brother and the Rev. John Johnson, late Rector of St. Phillips Church, was the son of another brother, Dr. Joseph Johnson. My cousins, the Misses Johnson, were in Sumter during the war (War Between the States) and received many kindnesses from Dr. James Haynsworth. Aunt Jane Johnson's mother, Jane Dupont, died when she was very young and her father married again.

The Cousin Jane Johnson you mention was the daughter of Dr. Joseph Johnson, sister of the Rev. John John-

son. She died in Sumter not very long after the Confederate War. Her brother, Cousin John, was the Engineer during the war in Fort Sumter where he was twice wounded very seriously. After the war he entered the ministry of the Episcopal church and was Rector of St. Phillips for over thirty years. My address is 27 Meeting Street, Charleston, S. C.

My father was an only son. He had three sisters, Mrs. John Bonneau, who left one daughter who died unmarried; Mrs. Henry Trescott who had several children, only one of whom married, Henry, the oldest son. He has several children in or near Pendleton. My father married Louise Lane, daughter of Robert Lane, an English merchant of Charleston. My mother's grandfather was Col. Bernier of the English army and the two sisters of that name who married my uncle, John Johnson, were her aunts.

Of my father's very large family of children only eight grew up, four sons and four daughters. My eldest brother John succeeded Agassiz at Harvard as Professor of Zoology. His health failed in that climate and he went to Sewanee where he held a position in the University of the South, but he only lived a few years. He left five children, all of whom are married but one daughter. His son is the Dr. Edward McCrady of Greenwood, Miss. My brother was a lawyer as was also my youngest brother, Louis. They were associated with my father in his law firm. My third brother, Thomas, died quite a young man, leaving a widow and three children. One of the daughters is in the office at Harvard. Another daughter is at the head of a big settlement work in Boston. The son, Thomas, is in business in Pittsburgh, Pa. My brother Edward married Miss Davie of North Carolina. He had no children. He wrote his History of South Carolina in the midst of a very busy life. Both he and my brother Thomas were twice wounded in the Confederate war. My brother left five sons, three of whom are in Canada. One of my sisters is

Mrs. Thomas Bacot who lives very near us at home. She has six children, all grown. I shall send your letter to my niece, Louisa McCrady, who is in Harvard and very much interested in family history.

Jane McCrady.

Mrs. Jane Ball writes:

"My cousin, Dr. Wm. Henry Johnson, 101 Wentworth street, Charleston, has an original will of this Jane Haywood Johnson, my great-great-grandmother, but it seems not to be probated. Dr. William Henry Johnson also has the family Bible of my great-grandfather, William Johnson, which was in my father's possession but according to the inscription has to be kept by the oldest male member of the name, living in Charleston. Dr. W. H. Johnson has an older brother, James R., but he waived the claim to his brother. Only one of my brothers lives in the city, Dr. Francis Bonneau Johnson and as he is younger than his cousin we had to give up the Bible after my father's death in 1907. Dr. W. H. Johnson has much valuable material on family history.

"My grandfather, Dr. Joseph Johnson, died at the residence of his son, Rev. Roberts P. Johnson, in Pineville, S. C., Oct. 6, 1862, aged 86 years."

A Notable Journey

Dr. Joseph Johnson in his "Traditions of the Revolution," speaks thus of the coming to South Carolina of our Cox and Johnson ancestors (Joseph Johnson's father had been imprisoned in St. Augustine and along with others had been sent to Philadelphia):

"On the 22nd of June 1781 the general exchange of prisoners was signed: and on the 27th, all the families of those sent to Augustine were ordered out of the province, previous to the first of August following. On the 25th of July many of these families embarked for Philadelphia in

a brig commanded by Capt. Downham Newton with a pass port making her a flag of truce. Among them were my mother and family, of the others we can only recollect the families of Mr. Josie Smith, in which was included his venerable father, the minister, aged and infirm. Also the families of Messrs. George A. Hall, Samuel Prioleau, Wm. Lee, Logan, Cripps, Axson' North and others. They had a prosperous voyage, entered the Capes of Delaware, on the 2nd of August and with a fair wind, continued their course. As they anchored in the evening another brig anchored close alongside.

"My father being on deck of this last brig, hailed the other without the use of the trumpet and was answered, 'From Charleston,' in the well known voice of the Captain. They immediately recognized each other. 'Is that you, Downham Newton?' 'Aye, is that you William Johnson? We have your family on board.' Many other manly voices immediately and anxiously inquired for his own family and a joyful meeting then took place of many dear ones thus providentially brought together. The pious effusions of their gratitude were offered up to Him who had so unexpectedly effected the meeting of families, relations and friends without preconcert on their part."

After writing of the kindness shown the refugees in Philadelphia, Mr. Johnson goes on to say, page 372, Traditions:

"At that time my father had his aged mother living in the state of New York. Her houses in the street now called Exchange street having been destroyed by fire, she removed into the country to live with her daughter, a widow, Mrs. Susan Cox. Her daughter had lost her husband, Joseph Cox, at the time of Burgoyne's Surrender."

JANSEN'S.—"The following traditions of my grandfather's family may be considerably romantic—it is substantially true, but I have no records to establish the facts. At the time of The Commonwealth in England there were

two brothers named Johnson living in London, ship carpenters by trade, and having a broadaxe, the emblem of their trade, as their seal. After the Restoration which took place in 1660, they became dissatisfied and removed to Holland, probably about the year 1662 or '63, with their families. There they were called Jansen or Yansen and of course answered by that name—the only way in which their name was pronounced in Holland and finally adopted it and signed their name Jansen. After remaining sometime in Holland they joined one of the Expeditions going to the colony of New Amsterdam. Here they settled and became land holders.

“The brother from whom we are descended owned a considerable body of land on what was called Flotten Barrack Hill or that part of the city of New York where Broadway now runs and where Trinity Church now stands. To a modern New Yorker the name will be strange as well as its origin. It was so called from Barrack a hill, and flighten or flights, because of the remarkable flights of wild pigeons which frequented it when first settled. Let anyone who doubts the propriety of calling it a hill, place himself in Broad street at the intersection of Exchange street, and look westward toward Trinity church: he will still perceive a considerable elevation. It was probably much greater at that time and to the Hollanders, unaccustomed to hills of any kinds, this must have been considered a very remarkable one.

“In about 1674, soon after the treaty between England and Holland by which that colony (New Amsterdam) was given up to England, my ancestor once more finding himself a British subject and knowing nothing about the law which requires a legal sanction for every change of a man's name, concluded to lay aside his Dutch name and resume his father's name of Johnson. The titles or grants for his land in Broadway were made to him in his Dutch name, Jansen, and ceased to be good titles after he had resumed his name of Johnson without an act of the legis-

lature to sanction it. The lands were therefore escheated, a new grant taken out by Trinity church and they now afford a large portion of its princely income.

“A small portion of the land granted my ancestor remained in possession of the family. It was on the declivity of that hill on Exchange street about midway between Broad street and Broadway on the north side of Exchange street. There my father was born and there his mother, a widow, continued to live until after the British had captured the city and her houses were burned in the great fire. Her maiden name was Haywood. She was a sister of the two brothers of that name who first established themselves and their families in North Carolina on, as I think, Tar River. Their parents were born in England. The brothers were well settled farmers in New York, but in a severe winter, they were much injured by the snow which overwhelmed them, and they resolved to remove to a milder climate.

“After the burning of her houses my grandmother leased her vacant lots and left the city. I remember her personally and recollect when, after her death the lots were all sold by my uncle, John Johnson, her administrator, about the year 1790. I saw a record in New York, a joint conveyance dated I think in 1796, for a part of the land. These lots had no doubt been saved from the general loss by the residence and possession of my grandfather and by his family in succession, down to my father, his brother and sister. In 1795 at the conclusion of my medical lectures in Philadelphia I went to N. Y. to visit my father's relatives in that city—the Slidells, the Nitches, and his friend Peter Bohgart and Col. Willett. Old Col. Willett with whom I stayed showed me these lots and told me many things relating to them and to the family.

“The recollection of them is now strongly impressed on my mind from my having copied while still in college my

father's correspondence relative to their lands.

"The brother of my ancestor did not resume his English name and left a family who are now numerous and highly respectable living in the highlands of that state. Gov. Clinton when vice president spoke of the tradition to my brother William (Judge) in Washington. He knew of it and knew the family of Jansens and said he was related to them. Judge Talmadge when in Charleston was often with my father, speaking with him of this legend and of his relations to the Jansens and said he was married to one of them. Mr. Van Ness told the Honorable Henry Middleton of this tradition and asked him if he knew our family. One of my nephews applied to the proper offices of that congregation for a sight of the old records of Trinity church and saw it recorded that they had taken a grant for the lands in question and probably did so to secure a title believing that the older grant to Jansen was vitiated by his having changed his name. That office told my nephew of the claim by Bogardus under an older grant but said that the true descendants of that Jansen (the grantee) lived in South Carolina. They who tell this legend in a short way are apt to represent our ancestors as ashamed of his good Dutch name and by assuming the English name to suit his new Governor, lost the substance for the shadow. But he was an Englishman by birth and Johnson was his real name."

Several articles have been written about the early Jansens of New York.

In a *Compendium of American Genealogy of First Families of America*, Editor Frederick Adams Virkus, published 1937, Vol. VI, there appears history of this family beginning as early as 1638, and goes back to an early King of Holland. This is a challenge to some future family historian. Roeluf Jansen married Anneke Webber, born 1605, died 1663. She married second, Dominie

Everardus Bogardus. Dr. Johnson spoke of visiting his relatives in New York and a Bogardus was named.

Dr. Johnson Continues

In writing of the removal of our ancestors to Charleston Dr. Johnson says: "William Johnson having been joined in Philadelphia by the families of his brother, John Johnson, and his sister, Mrs. Susan Cox, concluded that they would commence their journey as soon as possible towards South Carolina. They were joined by three other families under the impression they could aid each other in case of difficulty, but the party thus became too large for the residents along the road to accommodate or supply. Mr. Thos. Cothran, grandfather of Clarence Cothran, Mr. Thos. Lagare, grandfather of the Lagares of Charleston, and Mr. Thos. Harris were the others. Of these six families the only survivors are (about 1850) Mrs. Ann Duffus, daughter of my uncle, John Johnson, and Mrs. Kinsley Burden of Johns Island, daughter of Mr. Thos. Lagare, and myself. We were then children together. Mrs. Burden has also traditions and reminiscences which her daughter, Mrs. Flud has collected in a very interesting manuscript. In this journey they took the upper road through little York towards Lancaster to be as far as possible from that of the armies, but frequently were obliged to separate for the sake of convenience of obtaining food for themselves and horses. When they reached Charlotte in N. C. they learned that the British still obtained possession of Charleston and our three families decided to remain there until better news should be received from home. Here a log house was hired and the horses put out to rest in good pastures. My father could not bear to be idle while so near to his home. He took a horse, mounted his old St. Augustine servant Stephen on another and went down the county to offer his services to General Greene, whose army was then encamped near Ashley Ferry. He saw Gen. C. C. Pinckney who told him

that the British were confined to the precincts of Charleston: that there would be no more fighting: and that there would be therefore no more occasion for him to remain in the army. He further advised him to return and bring his family with him, as he thought probably that Charleston would be evacuated by the time he could effect the removal.

“But Gen. Pinckney was mistaken. My father set on his return as advised but with the intention of seeing some friends then encamped with Marion at Watboo, or rather at the plantation of Dr. P. Faysoux lately owned by the estate of Dr. P. P. G. Prioleau. Stopping for a moment at the door of an elderly lady, Mrs. Cordes, another person rode up at a very rapid pace calling aloud to her that General Marion was surrounded and his army cut to pieces. The lady was much distressed, for almost all her male relatives able to bear arms were then and had always been with Marion’s Brigade. On the affrighted courier turning to ride off, my father asked the lady what course she advised him to pursue. She promptly answered, ‘Follow that fellow. He knows how to take care of himself.’ My father did so but not knowing how soon he might be intercepted or overtaken he took out his pistols—rather to sell his life than again to linger the life of a prisoner as he had done. He rode forward on the track of his guide, but was not disturbed by falling in with any of the enemy. At night he rode up to the house of a friend, Mr. Wm. Doughty, who had heard of the rumored surprise and those assembled there were in great trouble. After a while a man rode up to the house and said that he and others had been sent around the neighborhood by Gen. Marion to apprise them that he had repulsed the enemy and retained his position, advising them not to be alarmed, but stay quietly at home.

“On his way back to Charlotte my father passed through that part of Darlington and Sumter districts

which had been ravaged by Col. Wemys under the order of Lord Cornwallis, and suffered severely in consequence.

“After riding until late at night, without refreshment or a place to rest himself and his jaded horses he stopped under a tree, tied his horses, while he and his servant Stephen laid down on the ground without dinner or supper, and slept soundly under the influence of fatigue.

“At the dawn of day he awoke and heard distinctly the crow of a cock. They mounted their horses and followed the welcome sound in that weary waste. They soon found the log cabin from which issued the cock’s friendly invitation and obtained the much needed food for man and beast. He was told that this rough habitation had been constructed after the general conflagration and at a distance from the high road that it might be the safer from future discovery and that it was the only house within many miles.

“In his way downward with his family my father tried to avoid these waste places by following the road through Lancaster and Kershaw districts by the Hanging Rock and Flat Rock through Camden. Even in the route I well remember the ruined settlements and deserted habitations that we met with, as well as the imperfect shelter which they afforded us from chilling blasts and frosts at the commencement of the winter.

“In Camden we met with the first of our former friends, Mr. Richard Yeadon, grandfather of the present Richard Yeadon, who was then at work at his watch making business.

“Near Manchester we met with many friends and stayed a week with the family of Mr. Thos. Jones then residing at his Indigo plantation in that neighborhood. Following that road we stayed a night at Eutaw House, a little more than a year after the battle, and heard many

exciting stories of it, of the dead and even of the ghosts.

“Proceeding downwards we reached the rice plantation of Mr. John Deas, called Thorough Good, 22 miles from Charleston on the Moncks Corner Road and were there kindly entertained several days while my father went down to Goose Creek neck about 12 miles to enquire about his farm and negroes at Red Bank. It was the lowest settlement in that neighborhood and was called The White House, about 13 miles by water from Charleston. Mr. Deas was at that time with the youngest part of the family spending the holidays in the country. The intimacy thus formed continued to this day among the survivors.

Johnsons Reach Home

“My father reached his settlement on Cooper River, called the White House, without difficulty. Here he was happy to find that his negroes had faithfully kept together under their driver, had made a good crop of provisions and had secured it from depredations by concealment in the woods. But as to the stock of horses, cattle, sheep, hogs and poultry, it was all carried off except a colt which the plunderers considered not worth taking. The wagon was immediately sent down to the plantation with orders to unload it and arrange its contents in the house as they had been in the house in Charleston. . . It was an humble dwelling but afforded peace, rest and competence to the exiled wanderers. It was a joyful home to us—far beyond our expectation in many of the dark and gloomy periods of our absence. It was a reunion with our family and our affectionate faithful servants after an absence of eighteen months and of my father’s absence two and a half years. Still the British held the city, but my father from the southwestern part of his land could see them burning their stores and blowing up their forts preparatory to their removal. He could see the city from this part of the plantation called Vanderdyson, the landing to

which was the lowest on Goose Creek.

“In a few days the joyful tidings were received that the British had left the city on the 14th of December 1782 and sailed shortly after. My father now borrowed a boat and with some of his own boat men proceeded to Charleston. As he stepped on shore, he found an English shilling in the sand and hoped that it might be an omen of good fortune. Accordingly he proceeded to his own house on East Bay, opposite to Guignard Street No. 140 and found it in the care of his own servants and in a habitable condition, but the fences had all been torn down and burnt. He found his shop at his command with his tools and two of his best men ready to go back to work with him. My father returned to the plantation with a few necessities, new shoes, etc., for the family, but with the prize shilling he bought a few raisins, the first luxury he had been able to afford for many months. The next day was Christmas and with the raisins my mother treated us to a plum pudding for our Christmas dinner. Never have we enjoyed a happier Christmas either before or since during a long series of years and never was a family more thankful to the Almighty for His blessing and protection.

“Our readers have all enjoyed happy returns of Christmas but few can appreciate our feelings on this occasion. They were not only heightened by contrast with our late long and fatiguing journey by sufferings and privations: they were excited by our recent return from exile after expulsion from home by a ruthless enemy, a while victorious but now vanquished and out of the country. It was at the moment of our first assurance of this joyful change from war to peace—of peace in the arms of victory—of our having once more an home in the enjoyment of health, peace and competence at that season of joy and congratulations in every part of our beloved country. It was a joyful reunion with bosom friends and affectionate and faithful domestics in our own home at our own fireside.

"The family was soon afterwards removed to the city and this was the more agreeable as it had just then become necessary. The money was all exhausted: my father had barely enough left in his pocket to pay for a few coals and a small supply of iron to resume his business.

"Many of our fellow countrymen had suffered great privations and were unable to move homeward for want of means. During the five years which preceded the fall of Charleston my father had carried on a profitable and extensive business: he not only purchased houses and lands but stocks and indents of South Carolina and of the Union. . . My father bought a wagon and team for removing from Philadelphia to Charleston, likewise a stage wagon and two horses for those of the family who could not otherwise keep up with the wagon. This he himself drove and it conveyed his aged mother, my mother, my sister and myself.

"Although we passed over the upper road and over the Natural Bridge in Virginia believing it to supply a better supply of provisions than the lower route which had been drained for supplies of the army yet we frequently experienced difficulties and privations as to the most ordinary food for ourselves and horses."

An Ancestral Trio

Note: Our G.G.G.G. grandmother Jane Haywood Johnson, G. G. G. grandmother Susan Johnson Cox, and G. G. grandmother Polly Cox, afterwards Mrs. John Porter, were in this company and made their temporary home at Goose Creek so that the experiences of the other members of the party were also their experiences.

Personal Memories

In a room in the old home of my father and mother in Edgefield which was burned January 1892 there were a number of articles which were treasured by my mother, Elizabeth Miller Adams, daughter of Elizabeth Hayns-

worth Miller. Among them was an embroidered linen vest and a piece of very handsome cream colored satin. The satin was embroidered with blue and pink butterflies and flowers, hand-made so my mother said, by the ancestress, Susan Cox. The story was that she did beautiful hand-work and that she or some of her family wore the dress at a ball or reception for George Washington on one of his visits to our state. The vest was yellow with age but in perfect condition otherwise, and the work on it was perfect.

In 1889, 1890, 1891, while at Miss Kelly's School, the Charleston Female Seminary, I was in school with Louisa McCrady who was in a class one year ahead of me. I remember her well and knew we were related, but never mentioned it. She was considered lovely with a classic face and wore her hair smoothed back from her face, with no suggestion of a curl. I also heard Dr. John Johnson speak on several occasions at Grace Episcopal church which we attended on every Sunday in the month except one at which time we attended the church of our membership. Dr. Charles Cotesworth Pinckney was the Rector at this time but now and then there would be a convocation of some kind and visiting ministers would come and speak.

The above material is being used as it gave a graphic picture of this journey of my three ancestresses to South Carolina, all coming at the same time.

CAMPBELLS

The Campbells who first settled in Pennsylvania from whom descend all the Waxhaw Whites and Millers, trace directly to Archibald Campbell, Fourth Earl of Argyll, and his wife, Mary Grahame.

Dugal Campbell, a younger son, had a son, Duncan, who emigrated from Scotland to Ireland about 1570. Patrick Campbell, his son, served as Colonel under James I. This Patrick was grandfather of Duncan who married Mary McCoy, parents of John and Mary Campbell who came to America. Duncan Campbell was born in Inverary, Ireland, and died in Ulster County.

Their children were Hugh, Mary, John, Robert, Dugal and James.

CAMPBELLS IN AMERICA

The only daughter of Duncan Campbell, Mary, married Moses White and is my ancestress. (See White family.)

JOHN CAMPBELL

John Campbell, brother of Mary, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1674, and married Griselle Hay in that country. He died in Virginia. John Campbell is the ancestor of my daughter, Mrs. M. H. Mims, and her son, Julian Landrum Mims.

One of John Campbell's sons, Patrick Campbell, married Delilah Thompson. Capt. Charles Campbell, third son of Patrick, married Margaret Buchanan.

Capt. Charles Campbell was father of Gen. William Campbell, the "Terror of the Tories," and hero of King's Mountain. General Campbell left no sons. His daughter, Sarah married Gen. Francis Preston of Virginia, father of William Campbell Preston of South Carolina. Elizabeth,

born 1747, daughter of Capt. Charles Campbell, married Major John Taylor. Their son, James Taylor, married Sallie Smith. They had a daughter, Margaret Buchanan Taylor, who married Stuart Crockett. Dr. Henry Stuart Crockett, son of Stuart Crockett and Margaret Buchanan Taylor, married Minnie Howe. Their son, Rev. Stuart Raper Crockett, married Marie Langley Ramsay of Kentucky. Their children are Howe Taylor and John Stuart Crockett, and Mrs. M. H. Mims.

WHITES

Moses White emigrated to America from North Ireland and was living in Pennsylvania in 1740. (See William and Mary Quarterly VL, p. 52.) He married Mary Campbell.

Their sons were: (1) William, (2) Joseph, (3) Stephen, (4) Hugh, (5) Henry, (6) Moses. All the above sons settled in Lancaster County except Moses II, who stopped in Rowan County, N. C. (See Wheeler's History.)

Moses White I and his son William had grants in Lancaster County, Pa., in 1741. These grants were sold in 1749.

Lancaster County, South Carolina, was named for Lancaster, Pa., whence this large group of settlers came. They were all strict Presbyterians.

WILLIAM WHITE

William White married Sarah ----- in County Down, Ireland.

Their children:

1. Jean or Jane White married Maj. Robert Crawford, May 1762. She died Feb. 4. 1804. Major Crawford was born 1728, died 1801, was an active partisan with General Sumter, member Waxhaw Church. Governor Miller in his memoirs to his daughter said that the second daughter of his aunt Jean Crawford, Mary, now Mrs. Dunlap, was a great belle when Andrew Jackson lived with her father, and is said to have rejected him as a suitor.

2. Hugh White married his first cousin, Mary White, daughter of his uncle, Joseph White, and Elizabeth Russell.

3. Margaret Mary White married Charles Miller II, son of Charles Miller I and Priscilla (Lucas) Miller.

4. Isabella Helena White married Andrew Foster. No

children. He married (2) his brother's widow, nee Mary Stevenson.

5. Christiana White married James Crawford, Jr., son of James and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Crawford, a first cousin and friend of Andrew Jackson. They went to Tennessee.

6. John White, born 1760, died May 22, 1822, married (1) 1785, Ann Foster; (2) Feb. 15, 1810, Mrs. Margaret (Blair) Harper.

7. Moses White, born 1760, died Nov. 3, 1823, married Jane Miller.

7. ----- White married Capt. John McClure, died Aug. 18, 1780, from wounds received at the Battle of Hanging Rock, Aug. 6, 1780.

GRAVE OF SARAH WHITE

At Unity Cemetery near Fort Mill there is a stone marking the resting place of Sarah, wife of William White. She departed this life June 1, 1806, aged 84 years. Ramsay's History says she was a resident of the Waxhaw's forty years, having been born in Ireland.

MILLERS OF WAXHAW

CHARLES MILLER OF ENGLAND

Charles Miller I was born in 1740, emigrated to Massachusetts where he married, 1764, Priscilla, born 1745, daughter of John Lucas. Charles Miller I died in Lancaster in 1795. Priscilla died 1790. Their children:

1. Charles II, born 1765. Married Margaret Moore White.

2. Ebenezer, born 1767, went to Tennessee before 1788.

3. Jerome, born 1769, married Rachel. Died after 1786.

4. Stephen, born 1771. Married Hannah Webb.

5. Jessie, born 1774. Married Frances. Was living in Anson County, N. C., as late as 1787.

6. Priscilla, born 1776. Married Andrew Kennedy. Went to Tennessee. No children.

7. A daughter married Theodore Webb. Died before 1788.

8. William, married and lived in Barnwell. Had grown grand-daughters when Governor Miller visited that town while Governor of South Carolina. (Miller Memoirs.)

CHARLES MILLER II

Charles Miller II married Margaret White, born 1768, married 1783. He was born either in Massachusetts or Maryland, and came with his parents to Lancaster County, S. C. He died after 1815. He calls himself Charles Miller Sr., in a deed to his daughter, Priscilla, in 1793.

Charles Miller was an armorer in Sumter's Brigade of State Troops. Salley's Stub Entries, p. 246.

Children of Charles Miller II and Margaret White:

1. William, married Catherine Foster. Had two daughters.
2. Hugh, died unmarried at age of 28.
3. Charles III, married Margaret Haynsworth (Greening) Mellette.
4. Stephen Decatur, born 1788. Married (1) Elizabeth Dick; (2) Mary Boykin. Governor of South Carolina. Congressman and U. S. Senator. Died in Raymond, Miss.
5. Priscilla, married William Hart of York. Died 1824 or 1825. He died 1815. There were eight children.
6. Sarah, married John Porter and had one daughter.
7. Margaret Mary, born April 16, 1790. Married James Moore Harris in 1812.
8. John Lucas, born May 29, 1795. Married Mary Simpson Dobey Sept. 10, 1818.

CHARLES MILLER III

Charles Miller III was born 1776, died 1822, was a member of Senate from Claremont at his death.

The children:

1. Sarah A., born 1808, married 1828 John Hart, died 1847. They lived in Madison, Florida. Had one daughter, Mary, unmarried.
2. Charles Wilds, born 1812.
3. John Lucas, born 1815, Oct. 23, died Oct. 1888. Married (1) Almira E. Law of Darlington. No children. (2) Mrs. Amanda (Anderson) Spencer April 2, 1872. Son John Lucas, and daughter Julia.
4. James, born 1816. He was in the war for Texan independence, taken prisoner and shot by order of Santa Anna in 1836. He was a tall man with large physique like his brothers. Unmarried.
5. Margaret, married Wm. Rowlette in Mississippi and had children, Mary and John living in Mississippi.

6. Stephen Miller.

7. William, youngest son, born 1818, married and lived in Ocala, Fla. Left widow and one son.

Much of the authority for the material in this sketch was found in letter of Governor Miller to his daughter, Mary, afterwards Mrs. James Chesnut. Also from manuscript of Dr. Joseph S. Ames, former President of Johns Hopkins University, who married Mrs. Thomas Bullitt Harrison of Baltimore, a granddaughter of Governor Stephen D. Miller who made very important research on the family. Another source is Mr. Isaac Leonard Harris, now living in Havana, Cuba, whose mother, Margaret Mary Miller, daughter of Charles Miller II, was a sister of the Governor, and whom Dr. Ames credits with being the best authority on the Miller family.

Deeds may be found in Lancaster County C. H. dated 1793, signed by Charles Miller and his wife, Margaret.

NOTE: Fuller sketches of Stephen D. Miller and the Waxhaw Millers and Whites, descendants of John Campbell of Virginia and his sister, Mary Campbell, and Thomas Adams, Revolutionary soldier of Edgefield County, are being written for publication by the author of Part V.

Further and more elaborate history of the Belser family is being prepared by the Belser brothers, and the Brumbys are planning to publish a separate history.

PETER MELLETTE

Peter Mellette (Pierre Melet) was most probably a resident of Charleston at first. No extensive search has been made of this family but there probably is a romantic story lying in wait in Charleston records.

Peter Mellette (he spelled it Mellett) received grants of land in September 1785, also other grants of land deposited in Sumter C. H. Some of his lands were at or adjoining Stateburg.

He married Margaret Haynsworth, the daughter of the first Richard Haynsworth in South Carolina. She had first married Mason Greening.

Peter Mellette was at the Siege of Charleston in the Revolution as is recorded in the Charleston Year Book of 1897, page 401. Revolutionary claims are recorded in Liber Q No. 168 and Liber O No. 203, and there are others recorded in Mr. A. S. Salley's office in Columbia.

He signed the Declaration of Rights as will be seen in the Haynsworth History. His daughter, Margaret, was wife of Charles Miller of Sumter, born in the Waxhaws, and mother of Charles Wilds Miller.

He made his will Sept. 7, 1799, which was recorded May 30, 1800. He names his wife, Margaret, Executrix; Henry Haynsworth and John Horan, Executors; and Richard Haynsworth, Wm. Reese, Wm. Murrell, witnesses. The inventory of his personal effects was made by Reuben Long, John Greening and Wm. Nettles July 16, 1800. He mentions his two sons, Richard and James, Margaret and Ann Millette. His other two children mentioned were John Mellette and Rebecca Barden who had already received their portion. He also mentions his sister, Martha. Will Book A, page 3, Sumter.

HAYNSWORTH-MILLER

ELIZABETH HAYNSWORTH

Elizabeth Haynsworth was born in Sumter in 1813, daughter of Dr. James Haynsworth and Susan Cox Porter, died in Tallokas, Ga., in 1893; married Col. Charles Wilds Miller, a cousin, in 1834. He was son of Charles Miller, a Senator from Claremont, and Margaret Millette whose mother was Margaret Haynsworth-Greening, married second time to Peter Millette, of Sumter.

When I was fifteen years old, I saw my grandmother, Elizabeth Haynsworth Miller, for the last time. We were out on the front steps bidding her goodbye, as she was leaving for a visit to her daughter who lived in southern Georgia. I remember regretting her departure, and as the years have passed, her memory has become more and more dear to me. My grandmother as I recall was small of stature, gentle in manner and in her nature, but very steadfast in her convictions, and a devoted Christian. I thought at the time she was the best Christian I had ever known. She was an excellent correspondent, and writing letters to the members of her family was her greatest joy. Her husband used to tell her that she had "*cacoethes scribendi*," which being interpreted is a mania for writing. That sort of propensity has been handed down to a number of her grandchildren.

She was at her church in Edgefield for every service night and day, and never depended on an escort. When she would return from the evening service, she would say when questioned, "A very polite young gentleman saw me to the door"—a good friend or neighbor.

She was a great lover of her family in Sumter, which no doubt was accentuated by her absence from them. In fact she glorified them to such an extent that her children and grandchildren thought the Haynsworths were super

men and women. She would have taken delight in making genealogical research, and was continually answering letters from members of the family who were seeking information along those lines.

She told us that her father, Dr. James Haynsworth, was an early President of the South Carolina Medical Association. There was a Medical Society as early as 1798 to which Dr. Ramsay and Dr. Budd belonged previous to the present one which was organized in 1848.

My grandmother was educated in Charleston at a school conducted by the Misses Ramsay.

QUOTATIONS FROM A LETTER TO ELIZABETH
MILLER FROM HER BROTHER, THOMAS B.
HAYNSWORTH

When I was in Sumterville, I attended the funeral of Henry Haynsworth. Poor Henry! He is bowed with grief.

Sally Haynsworth after delaying the consummation of her marriage several times with Major Lyles is to be married Thursday week. I think Sally will do well as Major Lyles is a gentleman of wealth and standing. I have not moved to my summer retreat at Springfield, but hope to go after the 4th of July. Darlington village continues to be healthy though I am afraid the continued rains will give rise to miasmata.

How are all the children and particularly the little boy Wilds? He must be a great favorite with you. My little Sandy can say a good many words. Possibly I may come over to Marion at the extra term of Court to stay a day or two with you. I have no business over there. The only inducement will be to see you and the family.

I saw a letter from Sister Susan (Mrs. Elias Earle) to Hortense in which she said she had named her youngest child for me. (Dr. Thomas H. Earle, later of Greenville.)

Lizzie unites with me in love to you and Wilds.

Your Brother,

T. B. Haynsworth.

Mrs. Sarah Atmar Smith living in Charleston, 284 Meeting Street, wrote Mrs. Miller about information of her early family. She said she had often heard that as her grandmother Rachel was the only daughter in the family that the homestead had been left to her. She said her grandfather, John Monck, was born August 4, 1770, and died in 1828, three months after she, Mrs. Sarah Atmar Smith, was born. Her ancestors, the Moncks, were English.

Dr. Atmar Smith died some years ago in Charleston and his picture appeared in the Junior Order Magazine of which he was an officer. He was very highly prized by that organization.

Showing early gifts of Elizabeth Haynsworth. June 21, 1832, Capt. J. V. Budd of Monticello, Fla., wrote to Dr. James Haynsworth:

My Dear Friend:

Not long since, I received by mail a newspaper from Sumter village containing an address of Elizabeth which was not only gratifying to my pride, but I considered it a compliment that you should think of me so far off. I have spared no pains in showing it. I sent it to Tallahassee where my daughter is at school. She showed it to many of the girls who have paid Elizabeth many compliments. I will send it to Hicktown to my brothers and to a great friend of yours, Mr. Alexander, who expresses great friendship to you and Cousin Susan.

Tell Elizabeth that we have a gentleman here who has lately come among us to live to whom I showed the address. He had that day had his pride hurt by a South Carolinian backing out of a duel to which Dr. Taylor, the gentleman, had been a second.

He praised the piece and said while cowards run from duty, ladies were coming forward to teach them how to act and inspire others with courage. He studied with you two years (medicine). Remember me to Cousin Susan and tell Elizabeth to write to E. Kershaw.

J. V. Budd.

Dr. John Budd of Charleston was a surgeon in Artillery and was exiled to St. Augustine during the Revolution. In the above letter J. V. Budd calls Mrs. Haynsworth "Cousin Susan" and Dr. Haynsworth "Dear Friend."

CHARLES WILDS MILLER

Charles Wilds Miller was born Dec. 3, 1812 at Cane Savannah, Sumter Co.; died in Madison, Fla. Feb. 2, 1872. He came as he said from a long line of Charles Miller's. He was the grandson of Charles Miller and Margaret White of the Waxhaws in Lancaster County. He graduated at the South Carolina College in 1831 and was a ward of his uncle, Stephen D. Miller, his father having died when he was quite young. At an early age his mother would send him on the wagons when the Negroes hauled her cotton to Charleston, trusting him to see that all the business transactions were honestly and judiciously administered.

My cousin, Mrs. Agatha Woodson, remembers him, and that he loved Scotch music, and one of his greatest joys was to hear his daughter, Susan Abney, sing the melodious songs of that country. He was considered a very handsome man, very slender, six feet three inches in height, and wore No. 11 shoes. He was fastidious in dress and wore a beaver hat. His eyes were blue and he had fair complexion.

He said a number of times that he was descended from William the Conqueror. This information was held in memory with no significance attached to it, until about a year ago it was discovered that genealogists have really worked out this line to that doubtful celebrity, and back to Charlemagne.

He often said that in the "old field school" which he attended, the only text books were the "blue backed speller" and the Bible, and that no lawyer should prac-

tice his profession without knowing Biblical law. I am told that he followed this precept with good effect in his own practice.

After he was married and had three daughters, Susan, Betty, and Tenny, he decided that as there were so many lawyers in the family in Sumter he would go elsewhere to pursue his calling. He therefore moved to Marion in December, 1845.

LETTER FROM ELIZABETH H. MILLER TO HER
PARENTS, DR. AND MRS. HAYNSWORTH

The following is a letter which my grandmother, Elizabeth, wrote back to Sumterville to her parents, Dr. and Mrs. James Haynsworth, on her arrival in her new home. From the tone of the letter it appears that everything had been made ready, the servants sent ahead and the home in order for their arrival. It is to be noticed that my grandmother called my grandfather "Cousin Wilds." He was named for Judge Samuel Wilds.

Marion, Dec. 30, 1845

My Beloved Parents

We reached home Sunday night by seven o'clock, after travelling all day. (From Timmons ville to Marion.) We staid Saturday night with Mr. Timmons, arriving there about the middle of the afternoon. The horses had to break through the ice in every pool of standing water we came to. The second day I was very uneasy for fear they would refuse to pull altogether and occasion Cousin Wilds great difficulty, but they performed admirably. The streams of running water were all frozen. Mr. Timmons endeavored to prevail on us to remain and rest on the Sabbath, telling Cousin W. that it might occasion him to get additional cases in the course of the week—but he was anxious to get to the end of his journey and we came

on. We found the negroes quite well.

I felt very thankful that we had travelled so far and through so many dangers without any accident, and with the children in health. Betty (Elizabeth) complained a little on the way with a lump in her throat, but Mrs. Timmons gave me some No. 6 and opedildock to rub it and she now thinks very seldom about it.

Mrs. Timmons requested me to write you both and all of the family who would be travelling that road to stay with them. Miss Rebecca T. told me particularly to request Tanse to visit her and said she could become acquainted with her. She has a splendid new piano for which her father gave four hundred dollars. Mr. Timmons hearing Cousin Wilds and myself speak of Tanse's musical talents, said he wished Rebecca could spend a month with her and get some correct ideas of fine playing. Cousin W. says I must tell you that I showed off on the new piano.

Little Tenny has had several hearty cries to go home now to see Aunt Tenny. "I want to see Aunt Tenny, Grandma and Aunt Mary Patty." We comfort the best way we can with kisses and good nursing. She was very glad to see "Mom Nelly." Cousin W. has employed a very good looking boy of about 18 who has been hired for four years by Gen. Harley for a house servant. He will make a good carriage driver.

I would be delighted dear Father and Mother to get letters from you both,, but if you feel indisposed to write I hope you will urge the other members of the family to write often. Cousin Wilds and the children unite with me in love to you both, Joe, Tanse, Mary and Mr. Heriot, Cousin Lydia, Gule and Aunt Anne.

Your Affectionate Daughter,

ELIZABETH H. MILLER

Sumterville, S. C.

To Dr. James Haynsworth

Life in Marion

My grandfather practiced law in Marion from 1845 till 1869. He became Editor of "The Marion Star" in May, 1852. He liked to entertain and I have heard my mother say that whenever the court was in session he always invited the judge and lawyers to a meal. So between the entertainment of lawyers and judges by the desire of my grandfather, and all the preachers of the Baptist persuasion by my grandmother, they must have had many busy days.

There was no Baptist church in Marion for a long time, and they used the Methodist church. There was not much hospitality among the Methodists and my mother felt it as a child. When the ministers, particularly Dr. James Furman and the Cokers would go to Marion on occasion, they would be entertained in my grandmother's home. She would write an announcement on paper and send a Negro on horse back to each house, even to the Jews, and there seemed to have been quite a number of them there at that time. She would urge them to come and hear the Baptist preacher. On one occasion when my grandmother entered the church she saw that all the Jews had responded to her invitation and had come to the service. She went to "Cousin James" and told him the situation, and she said he changed his whole sermon and made it suited to the occasion, and the audience was delighted.

From all I can gather my grandfather lived sumptuously and enjoyed life in Marion, the results of a successful and lucrative practice of law. Then came the War Between the States. He was above the age but nevertheless entered the service and was enlisted in Co. L, 21st Reg. under Capt. N. C. McDuffie and Col. Robert F. Graham. He was detailed to guard salt works on the coast at Georgetown. Cousin Agatha Woodson has his Cross of Honor.

On account of greatly impaired health he was discharged in 1862 and returned to Marion where he spent seven months confined to his room. After recovering his health to some degree, he showed his courage and energy by trying to mend his broken fortune, but his slaves were soon freed, and his law practice was disorganized. The oldest daughter, Susan, was married and gone to Edgefield, the next daughter, Elizabeth, was teaching in Edgefield, and the third daughter, Hortense, was in Sumter. The only ones left in the family were Charles Wilds and Stephen Decatur, boys in their teens, and a daughter, Josephine.

Mr. Miller in Edgefield

On the urgent invitation of his son-in-law, Major Abney, he brought his family to Edgefield in January 1870, becoming a partner in Mr. Abney's law office. In February 1870 Mr. Abney died and he continued his practice.

The following "Law Notice" is copied from The Edgefield Advertiser of January 5, 1870:

"The subscriber has become a resident of Edgefield County and will hereafter practice in the Counties of Edgefield, Barnwell, Beaufort and Colleton. He may be found and consulted at the office of Major Joseph Abney on the Court House Square."

An editorial in the same issue reads:

"Edgefield Gains an Accomplished Citizen"

"Col. C. W. Miller, an accomplished gentleman and jurist, has come to live among us. He is the father of our gentle and much beloved townswoman, Mrs. Joseph Abney. Col. Miller is a veteran at the bar: and long years of practice have not failed to bring him a very large measure of ripeness and experience. He is not altogether unknown to our people for it will be remembered that at the

spring term of court for 1369 he rendered here very important service as Solicitor. We call especial attention to the card of Mr. Miller in another column and with the utmost pleasure and sincerity we welcome him and his esteemed family to Edgefield."

After two years in Edgefield he and my grandmother went to Madison, Fla., where he joined his brother, John L. Miller. He died and was buried there in 1872.

After that, my grandmother returned to South Carolina and spent most of her time with her daughters. She died with her youngest child, Mrs. Josephine Reddick, at Tallokas, Brooks County, Georgia, where she is buried.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES WILDS MILLER AND ELIZABETH HAYNSWORTH MILLER

1. Susan Margaret, named for two grandmothers, Susan Porter and Margaret Millette.

2. Elizabeth Eleanor (Betty).

3. Hortense, named for her aunt, Hortensia Haynsworth.

4. James, died in infancy.

5. Charles, died in infancy.

6. Mary, died in infancy.

7. Charles Wilds, born 1851, died in Marion on a visit, Nov. 21, 1874, unmarried.

8. Stephen Decatur, born 1853, married Emma Woodville of Sweet Springs, Va. They had no children. She died in Moultrie, Ga., and he several years later, about 1915, at Edgefield with his sister, Mrs. E. E. Adams, and his niece, Florence Adams Mims.

9. Josephine Haynsworth Miller, born 1854.

Descendants of Charles Wilds and Elizabeth Haynsworth Miller who had descendants were the four daughters: Susan, Elizabeth, Hortense and Josephine.

SUSAN MARGARET MILLER

Susan Margaret was born in Sumter Feb. 14, 1837, married Major Joseph Abney of Edgefield in 1858, in Marion; died 1879. Major Abney was born in old Edgefield, now Saluda County, in 1819, died 1870. They met in Columbia when Charles Wilds Miller and Major Abney, who was a lawyer, became acquainted during a session of the Supreme Court. Susan heard Major Abney speak on some occasion during this meeting and was introduced to her future husband by her uncle, Thomas Baker Haynsworth, who was also in Columbia. Major Abney was a distinguished soldier both in the Mexican War, in the Palmetto Regiment, and also in the War Between the States. He was a member of the Legislature after the Mexican War for a term or two, and was President of the Southern Colonization Society which carried settlers to Brazil after the war. He was also for a time Editor of The Edgefield Advertiser. Susan Miller, his wife, was a very pretty, graceful woman, and charming. She and Elizabeth (Betty) conducted a school in Edgefield during the war.

After the death of Major Abney, Susan married Mr. Thomas Simmons Arthur, an attorney of Lexington, S. C.

Children of Major Joseph Abney and Susan Miller Abney:

1. Elizabeth Agatha, born August 24, 1859; married Tucker Everett Woodson who was born in Charlottesville, Va. He was a minister of the Gospel, of Baptist denomination, and a teacher by profession, graduate of University of Virginia and a Confederate veteran. They met when Agatha was a student at college in Culpepper, Va., and were married in 1879. He died in 1913. Mrs. Woodson has always been active in patriotic work, was founder of Edgefield D. A. R. and a State officer; early promoter

of U. D. C. and Red Cross, a charter member of the American Legion Auxiliary in Edgefield, and has made much research in family history. Member of Baptist church and of the teaching profession. She has had several articles published on genealogical lines and was founder of the Edgefield Historical Society.

WOODSONS

Family of Tucker Everett Woodson and Agatha Abney Woodson:

1. Florence Everett, born in New London, Va., in 1881, died in November 1885 in Texas.

2. Eleanor, born and died July 10, 1884, in Harris County, Texas.

3. William Abel, born November 5, 1886, in Harris County, Texas. Member Baptist Church, a Mason, Past Commander Knights of Pythias. First Lieutenant in the uniform ranks, Knights of Pythias, Captain Clinch Rifles, Augusta, Ga., National Guard of Georgia, and served as such on the Mexican Border in 1916. He was the senior officer in charge of his battalion on board the ship transporting troops to France in 1918. He was transferred to the Fifth Division and ranked as Captain. He married Mrs. Alice Aull Boozer, daughter of Col. E. H. Aull of Newberry, December 8, 1923. He died March 10, 1940, in Columbia, and is buried in Willowbrook cemetery, Edgefield. They have no children.

4. Joseph Abney Woodson, born April 2, 1889, in Edgefield, where he was principally reared and educated. Member Baptist Church, later joined Christian Scientists. Member Knights of Pythias. Was First Sergeant in Supply Company on Mexican Border. Later commissioned as 2nd Lieutenant in regular army during World War. He is now holding a position in the Treasury Department at

Washington, D. C. He married Edna Bernd of St. Louis, Mo., November 10 1918. They have one son, Joseph Bernd Woodson, born in St. Louis April 5 1922. After graduating with honors at High School in Washington he attended the University of Virginia 1940-41 and is now a student at George Washington University.

5. Josephine Haynsworth Woodson, born April 5, 1892, in Edgefield. She joined the Baptist Church but later became an Episcopalian. Trained at the Wilhenford Hospital in Augusta before she married Walter R. McDonald of Augusta February 24, 1916. She studied law and was admitted to the bar, practicing in Augusta, Ga. Married 2nd, Thomas E. Merritt of Macon, Ga. They live now in Los Angeles, Calif. She has one daughter, Josephine Adeline McDonald, born Feb. 17, 1919. She was married to John W. Bozeman of Panama, Canal Zone, in December, 1940, and they are residing in the Canal Zone where her husband is a government engineer. Mr. and Mrs. Bozeman have a daughter, Josephine Madeline, born August 19, 1941.

6. Elizabeth Agatha, born January 17, 1894, at Woodlawn, Nottaway County, Va. Member Baptist church and is a graduate nurse of wide experience. Was an honor graduate of University of Georgia Training school. Served in France during the World War I as a member of the Army Nurses' Corps, with the Emory Unit from Georgia. On her return from France she took a special Red Cross Public Health course for eleven months at William and Mary College in Virginia, and special courses at the University of Florida and University of California. She held public health positions in several states and for a number of years was in government service among the Indians, in Idaho, Nevada, Washington and Oklahoma. She is now in Washington, D. C.

7. Hortense Caroline, born July 7, 1896, in Edgefield. Member and active in Training Union work in Baptist church in Edgefield at present time, having served as director since December 1925. She attended Winthrop College one year. Graduated with second honor from Tubman High School, Augusta, Ga. Founder of the Edgefield (Hezzie Griffis) Unit, American Legion Auxiliary, and president six years. Member U. D. C. and W.C.T.U. Vice president Edgefield Historical Society. Newspaper woman, with The Edgefield Advertiser since December 16, 1925, to the present. Began work with this paper in 1918, and subsequently was with The Edgefield Chronicle and The Newberry (S. C.) Herald and News before returning to The Advertiser.

Major Abney and Susan Miller had other children:

Paul, born 1861, died 1863.

Charles, born 1863, died, 1865.

Sophie Chapman, born 1869, died 1870.

Elizabeth Eleanor Abney, daughter of Major Joseph Abney and Susan Miller, was born in 1867; married Vivian Duke in Texas; died in 1882. She had a son, Harry Duke, who died in recent years, leaving one son, Harry Duke, Jr., who is married and lives in Texas.

ANOTHER LETTER FROM ELIZABETH H. MILLER TO HER MOTHER, MRS. JAMES HAYNSWORTH

The following letter was written by Elizabeth Haynsworth Miller to her mother, Mrs. James Haynsworth, about the time her daughter, Susan, met her future husband, at that time Captain Joseph Abney:

“On Sue’s return from Columbia, Captain Joseph Abney of Edgefield came home with Sue and Cousin Wilds for the purpose of making a land speculation. He became

acquainted with her after he had agreed with Cousin Wilds to come and look at the Marion lands.

“He has become so much pleased with Sue that they have become engaged to be married. He is approved of by the whole family, and we are all delighted with him. He is a practicing lawyer in Edgefield, about 36 years old. He was the successor of Col. Preston S. Brooks in the command of the Edgefield company in the Mexican War and fought in all the battles there. He was wounded in the Battle of Cherubusco and has since the war been a member of the Legislature from Edgefield.

“He has a competency and we indulge the hope that he may be so much pleased with Marion that he may find it to his advantage to live here. He has bought in conjunction with Cousin Wilds 2,000 acres of very rich land 10 miles from this village at three dollars per acre and they are highly pleased with the purchase.

“My beloved Mother, Sue wrote you a letter more than a week ago. As she had company I was to fill out the last page and it was my fault that her letter was not sent, for we had so much company and excitement during Christmas that I could never get quietly seated to write. And besides I was constantly hoping to hear that you and Tanse were coming over. Do come soon. We are very anxious to see you. We expect you to communicate this to Brother, Dr. Joseph Haynsworth, and Jane, Mary and Mr. Heriot,—but it is a great secret.”

Mrs. Woodson adds a note to this: “Susan Margaret Miller and Joseph Griffith Abney were married on the 4th of February 1858, and moved to Edgefield where I, their eldest child, was born on the 24th of August, 1859, and received the name of my two grandmothers, Elizabeth Agatha.”

ELIZABETH ELEANOR MILLER

The second child of Charles Wilds Miller and Elizabeth Haynsworth was Eleanor Elizabeth, born in Sumter Feb. 25, 1841; married Thomas John Adams of Edgefield in May 1869; died at Edgefield Jan. 12, 1922. Mr. Adams was born March 12, 1846; died in May 1902.

Elizabeth Miller went to Edgefield before the War Between the States to visit her sister, Mrs. Abney, and on account of the stress of the times, she taught school in Edgefield County for nine years during and before the war and after the war. She had many and varied experiences and was a great story teller. Children would come from all over town to the last of her life to hear her recount her personal life experiences and the imaginary stories she would originate. She was different from her sister Susan in coloring, being a blonde with long golden hair and blue eyes. Susan had dark hair and blue eyes.

One story Mrs. Adams told was that being asked to accept a new school the trustee came to consult her, and said among other things that he wanted some one who could teach all the languages. This rather embarrassed her, as she had only studied Latin. She did not tell him that but asked him which languages he preferred her teaching, to which he replied, "Oh, Arithmetic, Geography, Grammar and Spelling." She told him that she would be very glad to teach those languages to the children, and accepted the position. She spent most of her week ends or many of them with her sister, Mrs. Abney, and would go horseback from the country and return, which she enjoyed greatly.

She said she was very anxious to study medicine, and rather insisted upon it, but her uncle, Dr. Joseph Haynsworth, in fact all the family, held up their hands in horror and said she would disgrace the family with such

procedure. At any rate she was an excellent nurse for her family and her children and grandchildren. She was strong and well most of her life and loved outdoors, had fine vineyard and fruit trees and flowers which she preferred attending herself. She spoke of her grandmother Haynsworth having had such leanings.

It was while boarding in the Limestone section of Edgefield County and teaching after the war that she met Thomas John Adams. He had gone through the war and had been to Brazil with the Colonization Society which went to find a home there. He remained in Brazil six months and returned. When he reached home he found the golden haired Miller girl there teaching, and boarding with his mother, Mrs. Hiram Adams.

THOMAS J. ADAMS

Mr. Adams was a lawyer at Edgefield, in partnership with John E. Bacon, afterwards Minister to Uruguay and Paraguay. He practiced law as late as 1874 and then gave as his reason for giving up the practice that he could not be a big enough liar to practice in Edgefield County. In 1873, latter part of the year, he bought "The Edgefield Advertiser" from John E. Bacon and was owner and proprietor until he died in May 1902. He went through the whole of the War Between the States, being but sixteen at the beginning. He showed great interest in entering the service, but his parents objected on account of his youth and bought him a uniform and a fine horse, thinking that would satisfy his enthusiasm. Of course that only intensified his urge and helped him to go. He ran away, wearing the uniform and riding the horse, and joined the army. He was wounded in both hands. He was educated at Erskine College, Virginia University and Union College, N. Y., and taught in New York at a young ladies' seminary when he was so young that he said he had to grow a beard to hide his youth. I have a picture of him

taken at that time. His mother was Lydia Honoria Gile of Littleton, New Hampshire, who was married in Edgefield County May 1, 1844, to Hiram Adams. Her parents were John Gile and Lydia Clement Gile.

Thomas John Adams and Elizabeth Miller had two children:

1. Florence.
2. Hortense Haynsworth.

Hortense Haynsworth was born June 26, 1876; died in 1881.

Florence Adams was born March 26, 1873, at Edgefield; married Julian Landrum Mims October 6, 1897. He was born Sept. 8, 1872, at Johnston in Edgefield County, and died May 7, 1937. He spent three years at The Citadel, leaving before graduation on death of his father, to accept a position in the Edgefield Bank. On the death of Mr. Adams in 1902 he took charge of The Edgefield Advertiser and was Editor of this oldest newspaper in South Carolina (never having changed its name since its establishment in 1836) longer than any other Editor who had preceded him, from 1902 to 1937. He lived to preside over the one hundredth anniversary celebration of the paper in the Court House in Edgefield in February 1936 when his kinsman, Dr. J. Rion McKissick, delivered the principal address.

JULIAN LANDRUM MIMS

Mr. Mims while a member of the General Assembly from Edgefield County was the author of the Mims-Hart Bill which through its passage gave The Citadel the appropriation for The Greater Citadel. A stained glass window section has been placed in The Citadel Chapel by his family in his memory, and a Terrace on Citadel Grounds

is named for him. Mr. Mims was one year President of South Carolina Press Association. He was a Baptist, his two great-grandfathers, Matthew Mims and Arthur Simkins, having founded the church in Edgefield in 1823. Furman University was established in Edgefield in 1826 and Matthew Mims was a friend of the institution, and an early contributor. Julian Mims was a Deacon of the church. He was chairman of Selective Service during the World War, Food Administrator for Edgefield County.

Florence Adams Mims was educated in Edgefield, having a governess, attending also public schools, and graduated at Charleston Female Seminary (Miss Kelly's School) in 1891. Mr. Mims was at The Citadel at the same time and the romance began there.

Mrs. Mims was Superintendent of Woman's Missionary Union of Edgefield Baptist Association for 26 years, having organized it in 1905; chairman of important committees during World War; Vice President of South Carolina Woman's Christian Temperance Union 23 years; State President from 1928. Was appointed by Governor McLeod member of State Board of Education from 1925 and continued through administrations of Governors Richards, Blackwood, and Olin Johnston, having served 14 years on that board. Has written a history of the Edgefield Baptist Church printed in serial form in Edgefield Advertiser, a History of Edgefield Association W. M. U.

On invitation was member Chi Omega sorority of the University of South Carolina. Chairman Library committee of Edgefield which selected and overlooked the building of Tompkins Memorial Library. Member U. D. C. and Edgefield Historical Society.

MIMS FAMILY

Children of Julian Landrum Mims and Florence Adams:

Florence Adams Mims, born July 5, 1898, at Edgefield, educated at Coker College, Hartsville, S. C., and Leland Powers School of the Spoken Word in Boston, where she graduated in 1920. Accepted a position as teacher of public speaking immediately after graduating, at Aurora, Minn., in fall of 1920, travelled the following summer in the West, teaching in 1921 and '22 in Tonkawa, Oklahoma, at University Preparatory School. Studied at Jewett Repertory Theatre in Boston in 1923-24. Accepted position as member faculty Winthrop College fall of 1924, teaching public speaking and play producing.

Studied various summers since at Boston University, Rice School of Public Speaking on Martha's Vineyard Island. Spent two summers in England with Drama League of America, studying in University of London, Malvern, Cambridge and Stratford. In 1928 she spent the summer travelling in Europe, another summer in the Holy Land, Egypt, Portugal, Italy, Switzerland and France. One year she attended the Passion Play. Her last summer abroad was a trip around the world. In 1941 she visited Alaska with a party.

2. A daughter Marion Landrum Mims, born Oct. 1903, died Oct. 1904.

3. A third daughter, Eleanor Elizabeth, born June 8, 1905, married Orrie Welford Hanson in 1935. They have one child, Sigrid Broen Hanson, born Nov. 19, 1940, at Baptist Hospital at Winston-Salem, N. C., named for her grandmother Hanson, who was born in Norway. Eleanor Elizabeth graduated from Edgefield High School and from Winthrop College in 1926. Taught English one year at Williston-Elko High School. Studied

next year, 1928, at University of South Carolina where she received her M. A. degree writing her thesis on "The Editors of The Edgefield Advertiser," the paper having been established by Maximilian LaBorde, a native and citizen of Edgefield. The thesis was published in the Centennial Edition of The Advertiser in 1936. Taught English in Greenwood High School from 1931 till her marriage in 1935.

Mr. Hanson was born in North Dakota, later family went to Oregon where he graduated from State College, majoring in Forestry. They are living now in Suches, Union County, Ga., in Chattahoochie National Forest. He was a Lutheran and Eleanor a Baptist, so they compromised and became Presbyterians. Mr. Hanson has since their marriage been a member of Forest service in Francis Marion Forest, near Charleston, in Long Cane Forest near Greenwood, Nantahala Forest at Andrews, N. C., in Euwharrie Forest at Troy, N. C., and Chattahoochie National Forest in Union County, Ga.

4. Matthew Hansford Mims, born in Edgefield Nov. 2, 1907, graduate Edgefield High School, spent three years at Furman University from 1925 to 1928, began study of law at University of South Carolina Sept. 1928, and graduated in 1931. Elected to Legislature from Edgefield County in 1932 and has continued to hold that position up to the present, 1942. He was married to Nancy Jane Crockett-McCarty on February 21, 1940. She was born Nov. 6, 1909, graduated at Agnes Scott in 1931. Taught till the marriage in 1940. She is daughter of Rev. Stuart R. Crockett, Presbyterian minister of Waynesville, N. C., formerly of Kentucky and Virginia, a Chaplain in World War. They live in Edgefield at the former residence of Thomas J. Adams and later of Julian L. Mims. They have one son, Julian Landrum Mims, born July 20, 1941.

5. William Walton Mims, born Sept. 11, 1911, married Suzanne Padgett of Edgefield May 8, 1933. He attended Randolph Macon at Bedford, Va., one year and went to The Citadel three years. He took charge of The Edgefield Advertiser on the death of his father in 1937 when he was 24 years of age, and is like "Brer Rabbit in the briar Patch"—loves the fragrance of printers ink as did his father and grandfather, the paper having been in the family now for 69 years, and during three generations.

Suzanne Padgett, born July 26, 1909, graduated from University of Georgia Training School for Nurses in Augusta, Sept. 6, 1930.

William Walton and Suzanne Mims have three children:

Florence Adams Mims III, born Jan. 22, 1934.

Suzanne Gile Mims, born July 9, 1937.

William Walton Mims, born July 18, 1940.

HORTENSE MILLER, 3RD DAUGHTER OF CHARLES WILDS MILLER AND ELIZABETH HAYNSWORTH

Hortense Miller was born 1843 in Sumter and went with her father and mother to Marion when they left Sumter to make their home there. My mother often spoke of her sister "Tenny," as she called her, and when she was in her last illness in Sumter she went to see her, and related to us some of the incidents of her passing.

After the family went to Marion, I think Aunt Tenny (Hortense Miller Haynsworth) spent much time in Sumter with her aunt, Miss Hortensia Haynsworth for whom she was named. She married George Edward Haynsworth (Uncle Tuck) and had two sons, Edward and Herbert. After her death they came to Edgefield with their father and Aunt Hortensia to visit my mother. They were very

small boys at that time. Later when Herbert was married to Kate Sumter they came to Edgefield to spend their honeymoon. Cars were very scarce at that time and I remember we gave them full use of our buggy and horse and they spent much time prospecting. Herbert had taught a year or two in the Meriwether section of what was then Edgefield, now McCormick County, soon after graduating from The Citadel.

JOSEPHINE HAYNSWORTH MILLER

Josephine Haynsworth Miller Reddick, the youngest child of Charles Wilds Miller and Elizabeth Haynsworth Miller was very pretty, tall and handsome, with deep blue eyes and dark hair. She was as straight as a line. After the war she went to Georgia and taught in a neighborhood where there were no Baptists except the Primitive or anti-missionary sect. She could not espouse that particular kind of Baptist faith and was too deeply religious to belong to no church. Mr. Reddick was a prosperous farmer and merchant, a man of strict Methodist convictions, so she became a Methodist. She talked like a theologian and after a short religious discussion on the opposite side, Aunt Josephine became the master of the argument.

She had many skirmishes with life, but nothing ever overcame her courage or her faith. She arose to every occasion. Her husband was a widower with as many as six children in his family when they were married, some of them small. She had a large family of her own, and continuing to teach many years, she was a blessing to the people of Southern Georgia.

Mr. Reddick was much older than she and when he died she left Tallokas and went to Moultrie, Ga., a growing town, and reared and educated her children, all of whom are good and useful citizens.

Josephine Haynsworth Miller Reddick, born March 4, 1854, in Marion, South Carolina, married Jacob Reddick in year 1872, died January 16, 1917. Buried at West View Cemetery, Moultrie, Georgia.

THE REDDICKS

Jacob Reddick, born July 4, 1827, in Dooley County, Georgia, married second time to Josephine Haynsworth Miller, died April 1900. Buried at Bethel Church Cemetery, Brooks County, Georgia. Confederate veteran, large planter, Methodist.

DESCENDANTS OF JACOB REDDICK AND JOSEPHINE HAYNSWORTH MILLER

(Most of this family are Methodists)

1. Josephine Eleanor.
2. Elizabeth Marion.
3. Eva Hortense.
4. Florence Abney.
5. Gordon Decatur.
6. Agatha Earle.
7. Haynsworth Moses.

ADDENDA

Will of Richard Haynsworth, dated October 1, 1756, proved before his Excellency the Governor Feb. 26, 1762, is recorded in Will Book 1760-1767, page 172, in Charleston. It seems that many original wills were burned during the Revolution, but the record books were preserved.

